CMP-SCMP-73-46

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

U.S. American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

November 12-16, 1973

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
JUL 18 1973
CHICAGO CIRCLE

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS

National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
5285 Port Royal Road, Springfield Va. 22151

U. of ILL. LIBRARY

JUL 1 8 1973

CHICAGO CIRCLE

CMP-SCMP-73-46

# Survey of People's Republic of China Pres

中国大陆报纸摘译

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5493-5497
November 12-16, 1973

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

FINE ARTS

Pictures of the Masses and Pictures of Battles . . . . . 1

STUDY HISTORY

The Irresistible Currents of History - by Wang Ch'eng . . . . . 8

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA. 22151

Page

A Brief Introduction to the "History of Ancient Chinese Thinking" and the "Concise History of Chinese Philosophy" . . . . . 12

JUVENILE LITERATURE

Give Adolescents and Children Class-Struggle Education - by Ma Lien-yü . . . . . 14

EXPORT COMMODITIES FAIR

China's Export Commodities Fair Shows Growing Heavy Industry . . . . . 17

RURAL PEOPLE'S COMMUNES

Successes of Rural People's Communes Shown at China's Export Commodities Fair . . . . . 19

LAND RECLAMATION

East China Peasants Wrest Land from Sea . . . . . 21

PHARMACEUTICAL INDUSTRY

Tientsin's Pharmaceutical Industry Develops Rapidly . . . . . 22

WOMEN CADRES

Women Cadres of China's Small Nationality . . . . . 23

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Football Team Arrives in Tirana . . . . . 25

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Warmly Welcomes Distinguished Guests from South Pacific . . . . . 25

Australian Prime Minister Leaves Tokyo for China . . . . . 27

Australian Prime Minister and Mrs. Whitlam Arrive in Peking to Warm Welcome . . . . . 27

Page

List of Principal Members of Australian Prime Minister and Mrs. Whitlam's Party . . . . . 29

Premier Chou En-lai Holds Talks with Prime Minister Whitlam . . . . . 30

Premier Chou En-lai Gives Grand Banquet to Warmly Welcome Australian Prime Minister and Mrs. Whitlam . . . . . 30

Premier Chou En-lai's Speech at Peking Banquet . . . . . 33

Prime Minister Whitlam's Speech at Peking Banquet . . . . . 35

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Importers Association Delegation Leaves Peking for Kwangchow . . . . . 38

CHINA AND DENMARK

Danish Minister Receives Chinese Medical Delegation . . . . . 38

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Vice President Receives Chinese Ambassador . . . . . 39

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Broadcasting and Television Delegation Leaves Tokyo for Home . . . . . 39

Kuo Mo-jo Meets Japanese Friends . . . . . 40

Japanese Friends Leave Kwangchow for Home . . . . . 40

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Netherlands Guests Leave Peking for Home . . . . . 41

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Party Workers Friendship Delegation Back from Romania . . . . . 41

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese National Men's Basketball Team Leaves Northeast China for Shanghai . . . . . 42

Page

Friendship Delegation of Democratic Republic of Sudan Leaves Peking for Kwangchow . . . . . 42

Sudanese Friendship Delegation Leaves Kwangchow . . . . . 43

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Industrial Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China . . . . . 44

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

President of Swiss Confederation Receives Chinese Government Civil Aviation Delegation . . . . . 44

CHINA AND UN

UN 5th Committee Favors Inclusion of Chinese Among UN Working Languages . . . . . 45

Chiao Kuan-hua Leaves New York for Home . . . . . 47

Chinese Government Makes Contribution to UN Development Program . . . . . 48

NATIONAL

LANGUAGE REFORM

The People Are the Creators as Well as Reformers of Chinese Characters - by Ch'iu Hsi-kuei . . . . . 49

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO

The Counter-Revolutionary Essence of the Theory of Only Productive Forces Count Advocated by Lin Piao and Company - by Li Ch'eng . . . . . 55

RUSTIGATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

Educated Young People in Central China People's Commune Integrate Themselves with Peasants (One) . . . . . 63

Educated Young People in Central China People's Commune Integrate Themselves with Peasants (Two) . . . . . 65

STORY-TELLING

Story-Telling Popular in North China Coastal Area . . . . . 67

Page

SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH

Shanghai Colleges Carry Out Scientific Research . . . . . 68

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Chinese Engineers and Workers Cooperate in Making Technical Innovations . . . . . 70

POWER INDUSTRY

South China Multi-National Hsien Has More Power Stations . . . . . 72

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Communications Delegation Arrives in Peking . . . . . 73

Delegation of Albanian Academy of Sciences Arrives in Peking . . . . . 73

Minister Yang Chieh Fetes Albanian Communications Delegation in Peking . . . . . 74

Kuo Mo-jo Meets and Fetes Albanian Delegation . . . . . 75

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Premier Chou En-lai Continues Talks with Prime Minister Whitlam . . . . 76

Australian Prime Minister and Mrs. Whitlam See Modern Revolutionary Ballet in Peking . . . . . 76

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets Australian Prime Minister Whitlam . . . . . 77

Australian Prime Minister and Mrs. Whitlam Tour Temple of Heaven Park . . . . . 77

Prime Minister and Mrs. Whitlam Tour Summer Palace . . . . . 78

Peking Press Circles Fete Australian Journalists . . . . . 78

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Cameroon Medical Delegation Feted in Peking . . . . . 79

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Ethiopian Ambassador to China Gives Film Reception To Mark Coronation Day of Emperor Haile Selassie I . . . . . 80

Page

E.A. Manager for China Gives Reception Marking E.A. Inaugural Flight to Peking . . . . . 80

Peking Reception Marks Ethiopian Airlines Inaugural Flight to Peking . . . . . 81

CHINA AND FINLAND

Chinese Ice-Hockey Team Concludes Friendly Visit in Finland . . . . . 82

CHINA AND GUINEA

Guinean President Receives Chinese Ambassador . . . . . 82

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Standardization Delegation Leaves Japan for Home . . . . . 83

Japanese Men's and Women's Volleyball Delegation Leaves for Home . . . . . 83

Liao Cheng-chih, Liu Hsi-wen Meet Japanese Friends . . . . . 84

Chinese Biologists' Delegation Leaves Peking for Japan . . . . . 84

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean "Aprok River" Women's Basketball Delegation Leaves Peking for Changsha . . . . . 85

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Chinese Ambassador Fetes New Zealand Trade Delegation . . . . . 85

CHINA AND NIGERIA

New Chinese Ambassador to Nigeria Leaves Peking for Post . . . . . 86

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Returning Chinese Delegation . . . . . 86

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese Baksetball Team in Shanghai . . . . . 87

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

President of Swiss Confederation Gives Luncheon for Chinese Government Civil Aviation Delegation. . . . . 88

Page

Swiss Guests Leave Kwangchow for Home . . . . . 88

CHINA AND TURKEY

Chinese Government Delegation Sightsees in Istanbul . . . . . 89

CHINA AND VIETNAM

DRVN Acting Premier Receives Kwangchow Friendship Delegation . . . . . 89

Kwangchow Friendship Delegation Leaves Hanoi for Home . . . . . 90

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

FRG Minister of Education and Science Gives Reciprocal Reception in Peking . . . . . 91

GREETINGS FROM FOREIGN M-L, MASS ORGANIZATIONS

Foreign Marxist-Leninist, Mass Organizations Greet Chinese Party Congress . . . . . 91

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO

Stand Firm on Placing Politics in Command, Discredit by Criticism the "Theory of Only Productive Forces Count" - by Shen Chi-lan . . . . . 93

The Universal Truth of Marxism Will Shine Forever - by Ch'eng Hsüan . . . . . 97

BALLET

Make Fresh Contributions Toward Continuing To Carry Out Well the Revolution in Literature and Art, Let Ballet Play a More Prominent Role in Serving Proletarian Politics and Socialist Revolution and Construction . . . . . .102

GEOLOGICAL PROSPECTING IN TIBET

Geological Prospecting Work in Tibet Scores Fresh Achievements . . . . . .105

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Northeast China University Revolutionizing Education . . . . . .107

Page

IRRIGATION PROJECTS

East China Commune Lays Submarine Pipeline . . . . . 108

LAND RECLAMATION

Inner Mongolian Commune Transforms Grassland . . . . . 110

AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT

Southwest China Hsien Improves Farming . . . . . 112

FARM MACHINE INDUSTRY

Northwest China Minority Region Expands Farm Machinery Industry . . . . . 114

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Changes in Southwest China Border Hsien . . . . . 115

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ARGENTINA

Argentine Scientific and Cultural Delegation Arrives in Peking . . . . 117

Chinese Delegation Leaves Argentina After Trade Talks . . . . . 117

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Premier Chou En-lai Continues Talks with Prime Minister Whitlam . . . . 118

Australian Prime Minister and Mrs. Whitlam Gives Grand Banquet in Peking . . . . . 118

Australian Prime Minister Whitlam Visits Exhibition of Ancient Chinese Paintings . . . . . 120

Joint Press Communique . . . . . 121

Australian Prime Minister Holds Press Conference in Peking . . . . . 123

Prime Minister and Mrs. Whitlam Leaves Peking for Home . . . . . 124

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Vice Foreign Minister Ho Ying Meets British MPs . . . . . 125

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Queen Kossamak Arrives in Kwangchow . . . . . 126

Page

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Ethiopian Prime Minister Receives Chinese Journalists . . . . . 127

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese TU Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China . . . . . 128

Kuo Mo-jo Meets Japanese Chiba Prefecture Mayors . . . . . 128

Chinese and Japanese Sports Associations Reach Agreements on Bilateral Relations and International Cooperation . . . . 129

Chinese Friendship Medical Study Delegation Leaves Tokyo for Home . . . . . 129

Friendship Group of Japanese Society for Protection of Panda Leaves Peking . . . . . 130

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Table Tennis Team Arrives in Mali . . . . . 131

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

New Zealand Governor-General Fetes Chinese Ambassador . . . . . 131

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Red Cross Relief Handed Over to Pakistan . . . . . 132

CHINA AND UN

Agreement on Composition of Emergency Force Reached at UN Security Council . . . . . 132

Portuguese Colonialists Condemned at UNGA for Aggression Against Guinea-Bissau . . . . . 134

Chinese UN Delegation Chairman Chiao Kuan-hua Returns to Peking . . . . . 137

CHINA AND US

American Guests Leave Peking for Yenan . . . . . 138

Delegation from National Council for US-China Trade Arrives in Peking . . . . . 138

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

FRG Minister Leaves Peking for Home . . . . . 139

Page

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Delegation of National Association of Zaires Enterprises Arrives in Peking . . . . . 139

NATIONAL

CH'IN SHIH HUANG

Ch'in Shih Huang Was a Statesman Who Resolute Hit at the Restoration of Slave Owners . . . . . 140

CONFUCIUS

A "Sage" or a Hypocrite? - by Weng Chun-hsiung . . . . . 149

WRITTEN LANGUAGES OF MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Sinkiang Popularizes New Written Uighur and Kazakh Scripts . . . . . 152

DENTISTS

City Dentist Popular in South China Mountain Area . . . . . 153

MODEL PEASANTS

Chinese Peasants Devoted to Public Interest . . . . . 155

ANIMAL HUSBANDRY

Northern Inner Mongolian Banner Expands Animal Husbandry . . . . . 158

HIGHWAY CONSTRUCTION

Mountainous Central China Hsien Expands Motor Roads . . . . . 160

SPORTS

China Holds Under 20 Basketball, Volleyball Tournaments . . . . . 161

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Li Hsien-nien and Chen Hsi-yu Meet Albanian Comrades . . . . . 162

CHINA AND ARGENTINA

Liu Hsiang-ping Meets and Fetes Argentine Scientific and Cultural Delegation . . . . . 162

Page

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Prime Minister Returns to Canberra from China Visit . . . . . 163

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Kuo Mo-jo Meets British Parliamentary Delegation . . . . . 164

CHINA AND BULGARIA

Bulgarian Sea Navigation Delegation Leaves Peking for Home . . . . . 164

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Emperor of Ethiopia Receives Chinese Journalists . . . . . 165

CHINA AND GREECE

Greek Prime Minister Receives Chinese Ambassador . . . . . 165

CHINA AND ITALY

Colonel Filippo Boari Gives Reception To Mark Italian Army Day . . . . . 166

CHINA AND KOREA

Protocol of 14th Session of China-Korea Committee for Scientific and Technical Cooperation Signed . . . . . 166

Korean "Aprok River" Women's Basketball Delegation Visits Hunan . . . . . 167

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chinese Ocean-Going Vessel "Yuehyang" Leaves Mexican Port . . . . . 168

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

Regular Meeting of Sino-Mongolian Boundary Through Railway Traffic in Session . . . . . 169

CHINA AND NORWAY

Norwegian Guests Leave Peking for Home . . . . . 169

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Li Hsien-nien and Keng Piao Meet and Fete Romanian Delegation . . . . . 170

Page

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Sierra Leone President Leaves Pakistan for China . . . . . 170

Sierra Leone President Stevens Arrives in Peking to Warm Welcome . . . . . 171

List of Principal Members of Sierra Leone President Stevens' Party . . . . . 173

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Warmly Welcomes Sierra Leone President Stevens' Visit to China . . . . . 173

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Peking Film Reception Marks Anniversary of October Socialist Revolution . . . . . 175

Is It Prevention of Nuclear War, or Contention for Nuclear Superiority? . . . . . 176

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Leader of Swedish Export Council Technical Delegation Leaves Peking . . . . . 179

CHINA AND TAZANIA

Tanzanian First Vice President Receives Chinese Football Players . . . . . 179

CHINA AND TOGO

Chinese Table Tennis Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Togo . . . . . 180

CHINA AND TURKEY

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Istanbul for Home . . . . . 181

Chinese Government Delegation Returns to Peking . . . . . 181

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Delegation to UN Conference on Code of Conduct for Liner Conferences Leaves Peking for Geneva . . . . . 182

Chinese Delegation to 17th Session of UN Food and Agriculture Organization Leaves Peking . . . . . 182

Page

CHINA AND US

Yen Chun Meets American Professor of Medicine Herbert K. Abrams and His Wife . . . . . 183

Chinese Study Group on Language Teaching Leaves Peking for US . . . . . 183

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Vietnamese Party and Government Delegation Arrives in Peking on Way Home . . . . . 184

DRVN Premier Pham Van Dong at Head of Party and Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Home . . . . . 184

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Peking To Attend International Red Cross Conference . . . . . 185

Chinese Government Delegation to International Red Cross Conference Arrives in Tehran . . . . . 185

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Iran Proclaims Exclusive Fishing Zones . . . . . 186

NATIONAL

"MAY 7" CADRES SCHOOLS

Deepen the Criticism of Lin Piao and Rectification of Style of Work and Make a Good Job of Education in Line . . . . . 188

Firmly Adhere to the Party's Basic Line, Run the Cadres School Well . . . 193

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

Leading Cadres of the Administrative District of Ch'angte Take the Lead in Sending Their Sons and Daughters to Mountainous and Rural Areas . . . . . 196

STUDY OF DOCUMENTS OF 10TH PARTY CONGRESS

Party Organizations at All Levels of the Peking Garrison District Strengthen Their Leadership Over Study in a Practical War . . . . . 199

PARTY LINE

Hung-ch'i Article: We Must Attach Importance to Party's Basic Line . . . . . 201

Page

UNITED FRONT

Original Wife of Late Mr. Li Tsung-jen Feted in Peking . . . . . 206

GRAIN HARVEST

Northeast China Plain Reports Good Grain Harvest . . . . . 207

North China Area Has Excellent Harvest . . . . . 208

Peking and Tientsin Have Good Autumn Harvests . . . . . 208

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Joint Delegation of State Bank of Albania and Savings Insurance Bureau Leaves Peking for Home . . . . . 210

Chinese Metallurgical Group Leaves Albania for Home . . . . . 210

Chinese Metallurgical Group Back in Peking from Albania . . . . . 211

Albanian Vice Chairman of Council of Ministers Receives Chinese Football Teams . . . . . 211

Sino-Albanian Friendly Football Match Held in Tirana . . . . . 212

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Kwangchow Acrobatic Troupe Concludes Performance Tour in Australia . . . . . 213

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Photo Exhibition "China Today" Opens in London . . . . . 214

CHINA AND DENMARK

Chinese Ice-Hockey Team Concludes Friendly Visit in Denmark . . . . . 214

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Ethiopian Information Minister Fetes Chinese Journalists Delegation . . . . . 215

Chinese Journalists Delegation Concludes Visit to Ethiopia . . . . . 215

Chinese Journalists Delegation Back in Peking from Ethiopia . . . . . 216

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih and Yang Chi Meet Calligraphers' Delegation from Japan . . . . . 217

Japan-China Cultural Exchange Association Holds Reception for Chinese Biologists Delegation . . . . . 217

First Anniversary of Exhibition of Pandas Marked in Tokyo . . . . . 218

CHINA AND KOREA

Chinese Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Leaves Pyongyang for Home . . . . . 220

President Kim Il Sung Receives Jen-min Jih-pao Delegation . . . . . 220

Chinese Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Back in Peking from Korea . . . . . 221

Chinese Men's and Women's Basketball Teams Leave Peking for Korea . . . . . 221

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Arrives in New Zealand . . . . . 222

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Romanian Delegation's China Visit . . . . . 222

Delegation of Activists of Romanian Communist Party Leaves for Home . . . . . 223

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets President Stevens . . . . . 224

Premier Chou En-lai Gives Grand Banquet in Honor of President Siaka Stevens . . . . . 224

Premier Chou En-lai's Speech . . . . . 228

President Siaka Stevens' Speech . . . . . 230

Premier Chou En-lai and President Stevens Hold Talks in Peking . . . . . 233

Premier Chou En-lai Continues Talks with President Stevens . . . . . 233

Page

President Stevens Visits Exhibition on Artcraft . . . . . 234

President Siaka Stevens Attends Soiree . . . . . 234

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Ambassador to China Gives Reception To Mark Anniversary of October Revolution . . . . . 235

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Vice Foreign Minister Han Nien-lung Meets Swedish Friendly Personage . . . . . 236

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Sports Delegation Leaves Peking for Yugoslavia . . . . . 236

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Delegation of National Association of Zairese Enterprises Leaves Peking . . . . . 237

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 12, 1973 No. 5493

**********
* NATIONAL *
**********

FINE ARTS

## Pictures of the Masses and Pictures of Battles

- investigation of the amateur art activities of peasants in Hu hsien, Shensi Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 23, 1973)

Lying at the foot of the Ch'inling Mountain and on the bank of Weiho River, Hu hsien is an advanced hsien in learning from Tachai in agriculture in Hsienyang district, Shensi Province, and is also the home of artists, well-known throughout the country for its frequent amateur art activities.

The peasants' amateur art activities began in Hu hsien in 1958. In the past 15 years, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art, peasant painting activities in Hu hsien have kept on developing. At present, there are more than 500 persons in the amateur art ranks and more than 40,000 paintings have been shown over the years. In the "National Art Exhibition" last year, six of their paintings were on display, and the People's Art Publishing House also published a volume of "Selected Peasant Paintings of Hu Hsien." This year, at the same time as the opening of the "National Exhibition of Serial Pictures and Chinese Paintings," the "Exhibition of Peasant Paintings from Hu Hsien" was also held at the China Art Gallery in Peking. The widespread mass spirit and strong militant spirit of the peasant-painters of Hu hsien have aroused enthusiastic response from the spectators in the capital.

### Growing Up in the Struggle Between the Two Lines

"New things always have to experience difficulties and setbacks as they grow." In 1958, amidst the bugle call of the great leap forward, the poor and lower-middle peasants of Hu hsien in great numbers wrote poems and painted pictures and occupied the ideological and cultural front in the countryside. The appearance of this newborn thing greatly frightened the class enemies and

they hated it with a vengeance. They spread rumors saying, "Those muddy legs want to paint. This is simply like an earthworm wanting to be a dragon and a chicken feather wanting to fly up to the sky," and made malicious attacks. The hsien Party committee of that time actively supported this newborn thing, and in order to hit back at the sabotaging activities of the class enemies, they set up training classes and helped the amateur artists to raise their ideological awareness and painting technique. A contingent of peasant amateur artists began to grow up.

However, the class enemies were not reconciled to their defeat. During the period of temporary difficulties in China in 1962, a small handful of class enemies attempted to occupy the art front in the countryside with counter-revolutionary black pictures, and mounted a savage attack on socialism. Faced with the violent class struggle, many of the peasant amateur artists staunchly defended the socialist art front, and wielding their brushes, they warmly eulogized socialism and angrily exposed the class enemies. Tu Chih-lien, an amateur artist who was formerly a hired farmhand living in the Peip'anchuyüan production brigade of Yüch'an commune, at the time gave tit for tat by painting "The People's Commune Is Good," "Protect the Fruits of Victory" and other pictures. The poor and lower-middle peasants warmly praised his paintings for strengthening the determination of the people and demolishing the arrogance of the enemies. By means of this struggle, a serious blow was dealt to the hauteur of the class enemies and the ranks of the peasant amateur artists of Hu hsien was further tempered.

The struggle kept on developing. In 1964, some people took old pictures propagating feudal ideas to Lu hsien for exhibition and also tried to peddle there the trash of "literature and art for the whole people." They declared that "it is not necessary to paint the workers, peasants and soldiers in order to portray the workers, peasants and soldiers," and called on the amateur artists to stand aloof from struggle to "paint things other people do not paint" in a vain attempt to lead the peasant amateur art activities of Hu hsien astray. For the sake of sweeping away interferences and leading the amateur artists to advance along Chairman Mao's line in literature and art, the hsien Party committee organized the amateur artists to take part in the socialist education movement and launched an activity for painting the "three kinds of history." The blood-stained and tearful accusations of the poor and lower-middle peasants enabled the amateur artists to turn out, with tears in their eyes, picture after picture of their blood and tear-stained family history, and exhibitions of "three kinds of history" were held time and again. These paintings were acclaimed by the masses as "good teaching materials for conducting class education," and some people accused and denounced the crimes of the class enemies as they looked at the pictures. The amateur artists received an education from these activities, and realized the more the significance of their work. In pointed opposition to the revisionist line in literature and art, they insisted on painting the workers, peasants and soldiers and fully brought the militant role of revolutionary art into play. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art, there was a new development in the amateur art ranks in the whole hsien.

Thus, the peasant amateur art ranks of Hu hsien were born in struggle and brought up in struggle. With indomitable revolutionary spirit, the broad

masses of peasant amateur artists took over the ideological and cultural front in the countryside, and created as masters a new socialist culture. At present, out of the 22 communes in the whole hsien, some 20 have set up amateur art groups, and there are amateur artists in the majority of the production brigades. Among them are ordinary commune members, livestock feeders, barefoot doctors, rusticated young educated people as well as basic level commune and production brigade cadres, with very comprehensive mass spirit.

## Serving the Three Great Revolutionary Movements

"All our literature and art for the masses of the people, and in the first place for the workers, peasants and soldiers; they are created for the workers, peasants and soldiers and are for their use." In the past 15 years, the peasant amateur artists of Hu hsien all along strode forward along the orientation of literature and art set by Chairman Mao. In close coordination with the work of the Party in various periods they consciously developed art activities for serving the three great revolutionary movements. During the great leap forward, they used ebullient pictures to eulogize the great victories of the three red banners and the heroic achievements of the poor and lower-middle peasants in transforming nature and changing the landscape. During the socialist education movement, they used their rapier-like painting brushes to expose the crimes and hit at the arrogance of the class enemies. They sponsored exhibitions of "three kinds of histories" for 156 production brigades, drew 1,006 sets of serial pictures, painted over 12,000 pictures and pushed forward the in-depth development of the socialist education movement.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, they again took to the field with their painting brushes, and everywhere they went, they set started art galleries for mass criticism, made revolutionary mass criticism of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and drew more than 8,700 cartoons for the purpose of making revolutionary mass criticism. In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work, they again used art, this weapon of struggle, to angrily criticize the crimes of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique and to warmly eulogize the great victory of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, painted in succession over 500 pictures and brought the militant role of revolutionary art into full play.

The painting "Old Secretary" which received praises from numerous spectators in the "Exhibition of Peasant Painting from Hu Hsien" was painted by amateur painter Liu Chih-te during the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of the style of work. This painting portrays the typical image of a basic level cadre in the countryside taking advantage of a break during labor to devote himself to the assiduous reading of works by Marx and Lenin, and vividly reflects the brand-new spiritual outlook of the broad masses of basic level cadres in the countryside who have read and studied conscientiously and consciously raised their awareness of the two-line struggle during the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of the style of work.

Amateur artist Ko Cheng-min was extremely angry when he heard Lin Piao slander that the peasants lacked food and clothings. He used the bustling scene of poor and lower-middle peasants shopping for products and daily commodities in a supply and marketing cooperative after the year-end distribution as

subject matter and painted a picture called "A Rural Supply and Marketing Cooperative" to reflect the sustained development of industrial and agricultural production in China as well as the excellent situation of supply and marketing in the city and the countryside. After his painting was put on display in the production brigade, the poor and lower-middle peasants said delightedly: "This picture by Cheng-min has expressed our inner mood, and has criticized and toppled the fallacies of Lin Piao."

When the happy tidings of the victorious closing of the Party's 10th Congress was received, the peasant amateur artists of Hu hsien were elated and inspired. They put up blackboard bulletins, painted propaganda posters and enthusiastically propagated the spirit of the 10th Congress. In the "Exhibition of peasant Paintings from Hu Hsien," new works by them reflecting the people of Hu hsien studying the documents of the 10th Congress and implementing the spirit of the 10th Congress were also put on display. They included such works as "Red Radio Waves Transmitting Happy Tidings" and "Whole Family Studying the Communique."

The fine art unit of the Liulaoan production brigade belonging to the Ch'engchiao commune is a typical example of amateur art activities serving the three great revolutionary movements in the whole hsien. Since its founding in 1964, this fine art unit has all along actively developed art activities around the three great revolutionary movements in the countryside. In the past several years, this fine art unit painted for exhibition the "three kinds of history" each year. Taking the family stories soaked with blood and tears of a score of poor and lower-middle peasants as themes, the artists drew a set of history of Liulaoan village entitled "Suffering Is Over." This set of village history has become lively teaching material in class education.

The fine art unit also noticed that on New Year's Day, festive days and happy occasions some people were in the habit of cutting old-fashioned floral designs for windows and giving presents in the form of old-fashioned paintings. They thereupon painted modern paintings and cut modern floral designs for windows, and voluntarily gave them to the masses to help them change customs and habits.

When the production brigade was building water conservation projects, damming the river or repairing the embankments, the fine art unit also accompanied them to the worksites, and during their rest period, its members put up a blackboard bulletin for poems and drawings to publicize the advanced and boost morale.

When one of the production teams of the production brigade was experimenting with the intercropping of wheat and cotton, because some people showed skepticism, the artists drew a set of serial pictures called "Score High-Yield in Both Wheat and Cotton, Make More Contributions for the State," to support this newborn thing in scientific farming. The people were greatly encouraged when they saw the picture and they said: "It has revealed our aspiration and our determination and we must make a success of the intercropping of wheat and cotton!" As a result, they reaped a good harvest at 300 catties of wheat and 120 catties of cotton per mow.

Over the past ten years this art group, working in close coordination with various tasks of the Party, has produced various types of art products including lantern slides, mobile art pictorials, blackboard bulletins, small-scale exhibitions, murals, New Year pictures, and floral designs for windows, totalling over 2,100 pictures which played a very useful role. The masses praised: "We cannot do without such a fine art unit which serves the three great revolutions so wholeheartedly!"

## Persisting in Not Departing from Productive Labor

For the past 15 years, the peasant amateur artists of Hu hsien fighting on the forefront of agricultural production have always maintained using their spare-time to engage in artistic activities and by not divorcing themselves from labor and from the masses, they have preserved the natural colors of the working people. Because of this, they are able to paint such excellent pictures and gain the support of the people.

Since taking part in amateur art activities in 1963, Liu Chih-te, the secretary of the Party branch of the Ch'insan production brigade belonging to the Ch'intu commune, has in succession painted over 500 paintings. Most of these paintings were completed in his spare time. In the past, he was only an ordinary commune member. After he served as secretary to the Party branch of the production brigade in 1968, by correctly handling the relations between office work, manual labor and picture-painting, he not only did not let painting interfere with the work of the production brigade or his participation in productive labor, but also used his paintings to inspire the fighting spirit of the masses and stimulate the development of revolution and production in the production brigade.

The propaganda picture "Struggle Against the Drought Until Nature Bows to Us and Struggle Against the Drought Until We Have Grain Within our Grasp" was painted by him in the evenings last year during the most anxious moment in the battle against drought after more than 100 rainless days. When this painting was put up on the main door of the office of the production brigade, it greatly aroused the passion of the masses in their struggle against the drought. They said: "This picture has been painted at precisely the right moment, and it truly has added fuel as well as steel to the struggle against the drought!

At a cadre meeting of the hsien a call was made for developing pig raising and the proper promotion of diversified economy. When he returned to the production brigade, he again made use of his free time and evenings to paint the two murals, "More Pigs, More Fertilizer and More Grain" and "Take Food Grain As the Key Link To Insure All-Round Development" which propagated the policy of the Party and effectively pushed forward the development of diversified economy and pig-raising in the production brigade. Under his leadership, production in Ch'insan production brigade kept on developing, and it changed from a grain deficient production brigade into a production brigade with a surplus in grain. Last year, the average per-mow grain yield reached 806 catties and crossed the "Yangtze" level. The average per-mow cotton yield reached 89 catties to top the demands of the "Program." He also painted on the walls of his house the mural, "Keep On Working To Temper a Red Heart, Never Stop in

Opposing Revisionism" to spur himself into never departing from labor and always preserving the natural colors of the working people. The masses greatly supported this kind of painting activities. Each time he painted a picture, the masses would gather around him, some offering him advice, some moving his chair and some bringing him tea. Everybody said sincerely: "Chih-te is not only our good pace-setter, but he is also our good artist."

Li Feng-lan, a woman poor peasant commune member of the Hsihan production brigade belonging to the Kuangming commune, is an old amateur artist who took up painting in 1958. Over the course of 15 years, she has run blackboard bulletins, painted murals, written slogans and held exhibitions. She has in succession painted more than 300 pictures, and her painting "Joy of Pick Picking New Cotton" was shown at the National Art Exhibition last year. In the "Exhibition of Peasant Paintings from Hu Hsien" her recent work "Spring Hoeing" was again on exhibit.

These achievements in art of Li Feng-lan are obtained by overcoming countless difficulties. She is a member of the committee of the Party branch of the production brigade, the president of the women's federation, leader of the cotton growing unit, and for a time even served concurrently as the art instructor of a primary school. At home she must also look after her children and her folks, and really has a great deal of work to do beside her heavy household chores. However, she not only shows up for work diligently, but also persists in painting late into the night. Some of the people, noticing her red and swollen eyes and her emaciated body, advised her: "You look as if you have been missing your meals and not getting enough sleep. Why are you driving yourself so hard?" She answered very simply: "To paint and propagate the thought of Mao Tse-tung."

The broad masses of amateur artists of Hu hsien, like Liu Chih-te and Li Feng-lan, have permanently taken up painting in their spare time. Through practice, they are deeply aware that crops removed from the soil will wither and die, and amateur artists if removed from productive labor will not amount to anything. Poor peasant amateur artist Yang Chih-hsien had painted such paintings as "Commune Holiday" which were carried in newspapers and journals. However, there was a period when he came under the influence of the revisionist line in literature and art and was divorced from labor and from the masses. Consequently, he was unable to paint good pictures. Later, with the help of Party organizations and the masses, Yang Chih-hsien studied seriously Chairman Mao's "Talks at the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art," and having raised his awareness, returned once more to the forefront of the three great revolutionary movements in the countryside and began to paint more and more pictures. In the summer of 1971 at the Paochihsia water conservation construction worksite, for the sake of completing the painting "Urgently Commanding the Water of Weiho To Run Up the Plateau," a picture reflecting the whole perspective of the Hu hsien industrial area, he worked under the blazing sun with sweat running down his back and persisted in completing sketches for the 14-li long project. By personally taking part in the heat of living struggle, he acquainted himself more thoroughly with the thinking and feeling of the poor and lower-middle peasants, and in succession painted such pieces as "Make Greater Contributions to the World Revolution" and "People of the Mountain Region Learn from Tachai" which were favorably received by the people.

The peasants' amateur art of Hu hsien is a flower that emerged from the soil during the great leap forward. Over the course of 15 years, under the guiding light of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art, it has become more crimson and fiery than ever. Having been baptized in struggle in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work, it will glow with even greater brilliance in the ideological and cultural garden of the socialist new countryside.

* * *

STUDY OF HISTORY

# The Irresistible Currents of History

## - a study of the "Collection of Works on Modern History of China"

by

Wang Ch'eng (王 澄)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 22, 1973)

In order to impart to the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers and educated youths some fundamental knowledge of modern history and apply the historical experience in class struggle to educating the people, the Shanghai People's Publishing House is in the course of publishing a series of books for the "Collection of Works on Modern History of China" to introduce the great historic events and important historic figures in our modern history. Recently we have read through nine titles among them, namely, "The Opium War," "T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Revolution," "Second Opium War," "Sino-French War," "Sino-Japanese War of 1894," "Coup of Wu Hsu Year (1898)," "Boxer Movement of 1900," "Revolution of 1911," and "The Northern Warlords [in the early years of the Republic of China]." We feel that we had benefited considerably thereby and that our awareness of the objective laws governing the development of our modern history has deepened.

## The Masses of People Are the Driving Force Behind Historical Development

The revolutionary teacher Engels once sharply pointed out that in studying the real driving force behind the making of history, "it should be noted that rather than ascribe it to the motive of individual figures and even figures of great distinction, it is better to ascribe it to the motive that puts to action the broad masses, one whole nation after another, and one whole class after another in each nation." This teaches people to throw away the historical-materialistic fallacy of "heroes are makers of history" and firmly plant the study of history on the basis of scientific theory of historical materialism. The drive behind the development of the modern history of our country is by no means what is called the subjective motive of any "genius" or "hero," but the movement of class contradiction and national contradictions in the modern society of China, the revolutionary struggle of the masses of revolutionary people representing the interests of the oppressed nations and oppressed classes. Chairman Mao points out that the contradictions between the broad masses of the Chinese people and imperialism and feudalism are the principal contradictions in modern Chinese society. "The great revolution of modern and contemporary China has risen and developed on the basis of these fundamental contradictions."

The nine titles of this "Collection" we have read share a common strong point. It is that on the basis of analyzing the contradictions of the modern Chinese society, they are able to narrate the occurrence and development of every

major historic event and also fervently sing the praises of the anti-imperialist and anti-feudalist revolutionary spirit of the masses of people as well as their great merits in driving forward history.

For instance, the book T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo follows up an analysis of the Opium War with a statement that due to the dual oppression of imperialist and feudalist forces, "contradictions in the society of China developed and the crisis deepened." This points to the historical inevitability of the peasants uprising of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo. The uprising broke with a rapid swing through Hunan and Hupeh and to the east. It struck like lightning. In a matter of two years, Nanking was made the capital following the founding of the great T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo revolutionary political regime. This didn't come off by accident. "The advance of the T'ai-p'ing army from victory to victory showed that T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo could not be resisted by any force.

After narrating the brilliant historic deeds of heroic struggle of the Boxers, the book Boxer Movement points out that this movement was credited with the "smashing of the imperialist pipedream of carving up China" and the "weakening of the feudal ruling forces and the development of the subsequent revolutionary movement."

This "Collection" highly rates all the heroic deeds and fighting spirit of our people during such anti-imperialist struggles as the Opium War, the Sino-French War and the Sino-Japanese War of 1894. It was precisely the dauntlessness waged with redoubled efforts by the broad masses of people in the various revolutionary movements that unremittingly struck heavy blows at the imperialist and feudalist forces and drove forward the history of China.

## Inalterable Nature of Imperialism

After the Opium War, with imperialism stepping up its aggression against China, the contradiction between imperialism and the Chinese people increasingly sharpened to become the most important contradiction of all contradictions in modern Chinese society. In the course of invading China, the imperialist bandits colluded and contended with each other in a bid to carve up China and turn China into their colonies. They ganged up with the decadent, reactionary feudal rulers in a vain attempt to stamp out the revolutionary rage of the Chinese people. The "Collection" fully exposes the various crimes of imperialism in invading China, and uses a large mass of facts to show the inalterable aggressive nature of imperialism. In the wicked history of imperialist aggression against China, Russian tsars' tactics were especially sinister and malicious. For instance, in the Second Opium War, the Tsar assuming the guise of the "fair-minded" came out as a "mediator." He was in fact taking advantage of others' plight to loot and plunder and to practice blackmail and extortion. On November 14, 1860, the Tsarist Russia forced the Manchu government into signing the "Sino-Russian Peking Treaty." "Through this unequal treaty, the aggressors of Tsarist Russia forcibly occupied an area of 400,000 square kilometers to the east of the Ussuri River of China, and, through this treaty and the 'Notes on Demarcation of the Sino-Russian Northwestern Border' which it later forced the Manchu government to sign on October 7, 1864, it incorporated an area of over 440,000 square kilometers to the east and south of the Balkhash Lake, traditionally part of China,

into the map of Tsarist Russia." What is worthy of note is that stepping into the shoes of the old tsars, Soviet revisionist social-imperialists are making a vain attempt to create a tsarist type of colonial empire. They take the territories occupied by the tsars as their own and are reaching out for the land the tsars had not encroached upon. Their avarice is greater than the old tsars. In recent years, the "scholars" sponsored by the new tsar are wielding their sinister pens there to falsify history in a desperate attempt to cover up the old tsars' crimes. But all this is of no avail. The new tsar's fabrication of history to confuse black with white is nothing but a further exposure of its social imperialist hideous features and the aggressive designs of the wolves to the people of the whole world.

## The Reactionary Group Moving Against the Tide of History Will Never Come to a Good End

The political figures representing all reactionary classes on the decline always move against the tide of history in a vain attempt to resist the objective laws of historical development. They invariably wind up with a bleeding head and a tainted name in the face of historical laws. Just take a look at the proof provided by the kind of fate that befell the arch careerist, arch conspirator and Peiyang warlord Yüan Shih-k'ai. After the revolution of 1911, Yüan Shih-k'ai, the apple of the eye and to him "the most talented person in China" to arch traitor Li Hung-chang, took the reactionary armed forces of the Northern warlords as a lever to grab the important office of President under the guise of supporting the "Republic" after the 1911 Revolution. But "after becoming President with the power of a tyrannical emperor, arch careerist and arch dictator Yüan Shih-k'ai who was sponsored by the reactionary forces of China and other countries was still not satisfied and he aspired to become an emperor." Secretly he bought out several constitutionalists emerging toward the end of the Ch'ing Dynasty and rebels of the Tung Meng League (同盟会) as his claque to "form the 'Ch'ou An Hui' (筹安会)....to mold public opinion in favor of his claim to the throne." He also put together a "model regiment" (模范团) under the command of his son Yüan K'e-ting for serving as terrorists to put the Yuans on the throne for "all generations to come." On the one hand, Yüan Shih-k'ai furtively made enthusiastic preparations for restoration, but on the other, he took vows and made oaths professing that "he absolutely had no desire to become an emperor." Not long after telling this big lie, he bowed to so-called "popular wishes" to solemnly mounted the stage complete with make-up to perform the comedy of installing an imperial system given the reigning title "hung-hsien" (洪宪) which left an ever-stinking chapter in history. "A thousand boats pass by the side of a sunken vessel, and ten thousand trees grow luxuriantly in front of a wilting tree." All petty thieves going against the tide of history are nothing more than such a "sunken vessel" or "wilting tree" and they could not escape the fate of being submerged by the tide of history. After 82 days as the "Hung-Hsien Emperor," Yüan Shih-k'ai died amidst the protests and taunts of the people of the whole country to become garbage in history.

## Only Under the Leadership of the Working Class Can the Revolution Head for Victory

Chairman Mao points out, "The history of the whole revolution shows that without the leadership of the working class, revolution will fail and that under the leadership of the working class, revolution will succeed." Through introducing the facts in our modern history, this "Collection" gives us a deeper understanding of this unbreakable truth. The great T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo revolution dealt a heavy blow to the feudalist and imperialist forces and performed an imperishable meritorious deed. But due to their limitations of one kind or another, the peasants were unable to formulate a thoroughgoing and correct political program against imperialism and feudalism and to thoroughly accomplish the anti-imperialist and anti-feudalist historic mission. The bankruptcy of the "Coup of Wu Hsu Year" has "shown that bourgeois reformism is a blind alley, a road to defeat." Though the "Revolution of 1911" accounted for the eviction of the emperor and the founding of the republican government, yet due to the weak, wavering and dual nature of the national bourgeoisie, it made compromise with the reactionary forces at home and abroad before long, and ended in failure. Since the Chinese working class mounted the political stage, the anti-imperialist and anti-feudalist task has historically fallen on the shoulders of the working class. Led by Chairman Mao and the Chinese Communist Party, the Chinese people, through dauntlessly waging a long and formidable revolutionary armed struggle, have at last overthrown the three big mountains of imperialism, feudalism and bureaucratic capitalism that weighed them down and founded the socialist Chinese People's Republic.

*

After reading this "Collection," we deeply feel that the publication of reading matter of this kind is most essential for helping the broad worker-peasant-soldier masses, especially the young people, to understand the laws of historical development and the laws of class struggle and two-line struggle and to raise their consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. It is hoped that the broad masses of workers in the science of history will strive to apply the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method and rely on collective strength in an effort to write some concise and popular historical reading matter, so that the science of history can play more properly its due role in the cause of socialist revolution.

* * *

# A Brief Introduction to the "History of Ancient Chinese Thinking" and the "Concise History of Chinese Philosophy"

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 22, 1973)

In the course of continuing to carry out properly the criticize-Lin and rectify-style campaign, we must further seriously study works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao. At the same time, we must advocate the reading of several books on history of philosophy including the history of Chinese philosophy and the history of European philosophy. This is highly essential in order to have a good grasp of the revolution in the ideological sphere.

In the study of the history of Chinese philosophy, different schools of opinion have been at controversy over certain questions. The two works, "History of Ancient Chinese Thinking" and "Concise History of Chinese Philosophy," have more methodically stated the writers' views. Especially on the criticism of the Confucian thinking and the struggle between Confucian school and legalist school in the Period of Warring States, the writers have proceeded from combining their viewpoints with the materials available to put forward their own views.

The "History of Ancient Chinese Thinking" (written by Yang Jung-kuo 杨荣国, published by the People's Publishing House) is a work devoted by the writer to the study of the history of ancient Chinese thinking. The book deals with the struggles among various schools of thinking from the Yin Dynasty and the Chou Dynasty to the Period of Warring States. The writer holds that the Yin and Chou Dynasties were states based on the system of slavery, and they upheld the interests of the ruling class with such ideas as "God," "virtues," "propriety," "filial piety," etc. The end of the Western Chou Dynasty saw the commencement of transition from the slave system to the feudal system. In the ideological sphere, there emerged the antagonism and struggle between the Confucian and Mocian schools of thought during the period of Spring and Autumn Annals, with the former representing the conservative and the latter the progressive. During the Period of Warring States, the conservative ideas of Confucius were continuously expounded by Tzu Szu and those of the Mencian school. Representing the interests of the newly emerging landlord class were Hsün Tzu (荀子) and Han Fei legalist school. Besides, there were Chuang Tzu (庄子), Lao Tzu and others who represented the decadent ideology. Among them raged a heated ideological-theoretical struggle. The book makes an analysis and criticism of the above schools of thought and their struggles. Because the writer is mindful of enabling the reading public to read with understanding what he has written, the ancient writings quoted are translated into colloquial Chinese wherever possible. The whole book contains about 280,000 characters. Its first edition was published in 1952. It has now been revised by the writer and reprinted.

The "Concise History of Chinese Philosophy" (edited by Yang Jung-kuo as editor-in-chief and by Li Chin-ch'üan 李锦全) and Wu Hsi-ch'ao 吴熙钊 as editors and published by the People's Publishing House) contains around 300,000 characters. Based on the course of development of history in Chinese society and the conditions of class struggle in different historical

periods, the book analyzes and narrates the ideological struggle in the field of philosophy from the Yin and Chou Dynasties to the 1911 Revolution and makes a brief introduction to an analysis and criticism of the philosophical thoughts of the leading schools and their representative figures in the history of Chinese philosophy. The philosophical thoughts reflecting slaves' and peasants' uprisings are also narrated. The whole book has its writings linked with the struggle between materialism and idealism and between dialectics and metaphysics and gives relatively great emphasis to the introduction of and comments on the struggle between the materialist theory of reflection and idealist transcendentalism. The book also analyzes and criticizes the thought of Confucius and the Confucian theories that formed the dominant thought of feudalism.

- By Jen Ming (任 明)

* * *

JUVENILE LITERATURE

## Give Adolescents and Children Class-Struggle Education

### - a comment on the medium-length novel "Red Rain" (红雨)

by

Ma Lien-yü (馬联玉)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 22, 1973)

Juvenile literature is charged with the important task of educating and training millions upon millions of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause. Therefore, education in the Party's basic line for the whole historical period of socialism geared to adolescents' and children's characteristics and giving them an insight into classes and class struggle is an unshirkable duty for juvenile literature. The medium-length novel "Red Rain" (written by Yang Hsiao 杨啸 and published by the People's Publishing House) has made a bold attempt and scored relatively satisfactory results in this connection.

In the past, the so-called theory of "children taken as the center" advocated by the bourgeoisie was the very thing aimed at negating children's life as part of the whole social life and luring subject matter for juvenile literature away from class struggle, struggle for production and scientific experiment carried out by the worker-peasant-soldier masses in a vain attempt to train the next generation into a muddle-headed breed incapable of differentiating the five kinds of grain and distinguishing between the enemy and our friends. The story of the "Red Rain" uses the background provided by the three great revolutionary movements in the countryside in the socialist period of our country to depict the lively deeds of young barefoot doctor Hung Yü [Red Rain]--who was led by the Party and nurtured by Mao Tse-tung's thought and who followed the example of Norman Bethune--in his wholeheartedly serving the people and his resolutely waging struggle against the class enemy. "Red Rain" projects in a relatively satisfactory way the lovable image of elite young barefoot doctor Hung Yü, fervently sings the praises of the mushrooming newborn things, reflects the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie for the rural medical front, and eulogizes the great victory of Chairman Mao's revolutionary health line.

Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, many outstanding daughters and sons of poor and lower-middle peasants and young intellectuals have carried medicine chests on their backs and learned medical skills so as to become socialist-minded and educated medical workers of a new type who combine farming with medical practice. This is a great and new creation on the health front and is the fruit of the great proletarian cultural revolution. However, there could be no plain sailing for all newborn things. The growth of the protagonist Hung Yü in the story is also marked by tortuous struggle. Young manager Sun Kuai-tzu of a landlord-owned drug store stops at nothing in striking blows at Hung Yü and dreams of becoming a barefoot doctor himself. The profoundness

of this struggle is underlined by the writer. To Suh Kuai-tzu, the "great power in medical treatment" is a "knife" in hand. In the past, he had used his little medical knowledge as an excuse to evade labor in mountain village and as a means to deceive the masses. He thinks that so long as he can again become a barefoot doctor, then he can continue to do anything he pleases in his wicked way. He thinks that "as a barefoot doctor of the production team, he can raise considerably his status politically" and add to his capital in the struggle with the poor and lower-middle peasants. Therefore, there unfolds one scene after another of very acute and violent struggle between revolutionary forces and the reactionary remnant forces represented by Sun Kuai-tzu around the implementation of Mao's revolutionary health line and the growth of Hung Yü.

In juvenile works of literature, giving a positive expression to the subject matter of class struggle involves the question of how to handle properly the relations between the adults and the children. In the past, we noticed that although certain works paid attention to the portrayal of the worker-peasant masses as the main force behind class struggle, they neglected the role of children and relegated the young masters to the background as something of no significance. For some other works, it was a case of neglecting the portrayal of the worker-peasant masses and one-sidedly exaggerating children's role so much as to forfeit veracity. It may be said that in this regard, the "Red Rain" had done the right thing by portraying the Party-led struggle of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants against the class enemy and at the same time carefully delineating the image of the young hero Hung Yü who bravely fight against the enemy under the leadership and with the support of the revolutionary older generation.

The story throws great weight behind the projection of the images of brigade Party branch secretary Uncle Ch'ing T'ang and old poor peasant Grandpa Shih Chiang. Uncle Ch'ing T'ang is Hung Yü's guide and the most influential supporter of newborn things.

When the hsien decided to train barefoot doctors, team leader Erh Huai influenced by his own conservative thinking said that Hung Yü was too young to shoulder heavy burdens. Ch'ing T'ang said, "These young people are not to be underrated. Don't be deceived by age! The teenager is full of ambition! Moreover, as the saying goes, a colt confined to the trough can't head for the front for quite a long while. A young eagle giving its wings no exercise can't fly skyward for quite a long while! To give the young folk training and tempering is to let them shoulder heavy burdens!" Prompted by this very kind of strategic insight about training successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause in the storm, he personally drove his cart to send Hung Yü to the study class. After a period of study, Hung Yü returned to practice acupuncture and moxibustion. Ch'ing T'ang pretended to be sick and encouraged Hung Yü to try the needle on his body. Influenced by rumors, rich middle peasant Sun Fu-kuei chased Hung Yü out of his home. A timely warning came from Ch'ing T'ang to Hung Yü: "Sun Fu-kuei is the one playing on the stage. Sun Kuai-tzu is the one who pulls the wire behind the scenes!" When the class enemy wickedly slipped into a prepared dose of medicine for Grandpa Shih Chiang a poisonous extract from croton peas (巴豆霜) to cause the patient a serious attack of diarrhea, Ch'ing T'ang on the one hand worked meticulously and took another dose himself.

On the other hand, he laid hold of essence through phenomena and led people to use the viewpoint of class and class struggle to look for the cause. At last, the Party branch led the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants to lay hold a large mass of evidence through careful investigations and finally revealed the true look of Sun Kuai-tzu and smashed the class enemy's plot.

The story also strives to delineate the image of poor peasant Grandpa Shih Chiang. Adults like him are cast in images with flesh and blood and clear-cut traits undetached from class struggle and they set an example to the children by their actual participation in the three great revolutionary movements. They thus become examples for Hung Yü and the broad masses of readers among adolescents and children to follow.

Hung Yü is a poor peasant's son between 15 and 16 years of age. His fervent love for the Party and Chairman Mao is matched by a passionate love for the collective, for labor and for all socialist undertakings. To obtain a cure for Grandpa Shih Chiang, he runs far away from home to look for a teacher and advice and climbs over mountains to collect medicinal herbs. This epitomizes his spirit of wholeheartedly serving the people. The writer's portrayal of Hung Yü in his struggle with the enemy combines a stress on his clear-cut stand and his revolutionary spirit of brave struggle with proper attention to the characteristics peculiar to his age, thus molding for us the image of a young hero in the socialist period.

For instance, when Hung Yü went on his way to visit his aunt, he ran into a "dancing god" impersonated by Sun Kuai-tzu in a furtive attempt to promote the superstitious practice. The children hid outside the door and saw what was going on. The following day Hung Yü and his friends, backed by the militiamen, led Sun Kuai-tzu to the market and asked him to ring the bell used by the "dancing god" and sing the song written by Hung Yü: "I am known as Sun Kuai-tzu (the swindler). My head is full of dirty tricks. Everywhere I hoodwink people by impersonating a god or playing the devil!" An ingenious device was thus used to strike a blow at the arrogance of the enemy and teach the broad masses a lesson. This form of struggle is packed with juvenile features.

Later, foiled in his plot and driven into a corner, Sun Kuai-tzu made an attempt on the life of Hung Yü who was intercepted on the Shiht'ou Bridge of the Liehma River on his way to answer a night call from a patient. Calm and unruffled, Hung Yü "with his feet planted firmly on the ground" met Sun Kuai-tzu in a brave hand-to-hand fight. At last, he had Sun Kuai-tzu captured by wit. The delicacy in the use of words of description in this passage of the novel, the clarify of well-ordered details and the clear-cut delineation of individual traits combine to bring into proper focus the make-up of Hung Yü who is undaunted in the face of hazards, and is quick-witted and courageous. A profound impression is left on people's minds.

Of course, this novel leaves room for improvement. For instance, not enough use is made of the background leading to the emergence of the barefoot doctor as a newborn thing, or of the spectacular situation of the great proletarian cultural revolution. But we welcome works like "Red Rain" and fervently look to the appearance of more and more good works for giving the adolescents and children education in class struggle.

* * *

EXPORT COMMODITIES FAIR

China's Export Commodities Fair Shows Growing Heavy Industry

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Oct. 30, 1973)

china's achievements in expanding heavy industry are seen in exhibits at the current export commodities fair being held here.

over 2,300 items are displayed in the metals and minerals pavilion, including different kinds of metal and non-metal products, building material, coal and non-metallic ore. numerous types of high-purity metal and magnesium alloy shown at the fair for the first time show china's progress in smelting and processing up-to-date metals for the aeronautic, atomic, radio, electronic and precision instruments industries.

china had no significant heavy industry before liberation. only some light industries of a colonial or semi-colonial nature were scattered in the coastal areas. led by the great leader chairman mao, the chinese people since 1949 have taken giant strides towards socialist industrialization by relying on their own efforts, drawing on the country's resources and working hard to overcome all difficulties.

china has adhered to the principle of taking steel as the key link in developing heavy industry. last year the country's iron and steel industry produced 23 million tons of steel and over 20,000 specifications of rolled steel. the latest products displayed at the fair include large i-beams, 500mm.-calibre seamless tubes, corrugated stainless steel tubes and polished high-speed steel wire.

spurred by the growth of this industry, machine building plants have pressed ahead. the machinery pavilion presents around 1,500 items, including machine tools, textile machines, diesel engines, instruments and meters, farm machines, mining equipment and vehicles. over 22 per cent are new exhibits. a numerically controlled line-cutting machine from shanghai, a template milling machine made in kunming, a common purpose integrated circuits computer turned out by a peking factory, and a television retransmission set produced by a factory in huhehot, inner mongolia, draw many visitors.

exhibits of the harbin boiler factory in northeast china illustrate the tremendous advances made by the country's electric power industry. this plant, which was put into operation in 1957, underwent large-scale technical transformation in the course of the great

proletarian cultural revolution. total capacity of the power station boilers built by the plant over the past decade or more is 4.4 times the combined volume of similar boilers installed throughout the country in the 67 years up to the founding of new china. statistics show that the present power supply in any one of the big cities is greater than the country's total generated in 1949. large numbers of small hydro-electric power stations have been built in such minority areas as tibet, sinkiang and yunnan.

another example that draws the visitors' attention is the expansion of the kailuan coal mines, a mining area with a history of over 90 years which was under imperialist control before liberation. the coal miners since liberation have renovated old pits and increased the number of mines from four to seven. during the cultural revolution, they have worked still more energetically to tap the potential through technical innovations. as a result, output at the kailuan mines last year exceeded the designed capacity of the pits by 43 per cent and was 47.2 per cent more than that of 1965, the year before the cultural revolution started.

similar technical transformation and extension have also taken place in two dozen other old coalfields since liberation. in addition, over 800 medium and large collieries have been opened. the growing coal industry is providing greater amounts of goods for export.

the great variety of oil products at the current fair show rapid advances of the petroleum industry. china now exports crude oil and oil by-products. several large oilfields have been constructed since 1949, and a comprehensive system ranging from prospecting and drilling of wells to oil refining has come into being. large amounts of geological data show that china, previously regarded as oil-poor, has rich deposits of oil.

many foreign visitors show interest in the tractors of a dozen different specifications on display. in line with the general principle set forth by chairman mao of taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor in developing the national economy, the machine-building industry has supplied people's communes and state farms with large numbers of tractors, farm machines, pumps and processing mills. now 96 per cent of china's counties have workshops for repairing and making farm machines.

as shown at the fair, china's industrial production is still at the level of a developing country. the chinese workers, as masters of their own fate, are determined to advance with still greater strides under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, to fulfil the tasks set by the tenth national congress of the chinese communist party and to speed up the country's socialist construction.

RURAL PEOPLE'S COMMUNES

## Successes of Rural People's Communes Shown at China's Export Commodities Fair

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Oct. 31, 1973)

new successes achieved by china's rural people's communes are demonstrated in exhibits at the current autumn export commodities fair in this city. samples of farm produce, photos, and charts show achievements of outstanding units.

more products are on show than at any previous fair. there are some 5,600 items of cereals, cooking oils, tinned food, wine and spirits, confectioneries, meat, eggs, aquatic products, and fruit, and 7,000 kinds of animal and special local products. they show that china's farming is going ahead well and that the collective economy of the people's communes has great advantages.

many areas in china were hit by drought and other natural calamities last year and earlier this year. relying on the strength of the collective and displaying heroism in transforming nature, the cadres and commune members beat back the effects of bad weather and had a good harvest last year and another good one this summer. these victories are illustrated by the exhibits in the pavilion entitled "in agriculture, learn from tachai".

luancheng county on the north china plain was struck last year by the worst drought in half a century. annual rainfall came to just one-fifth of normal and the water-table dropped by 3.7 metres. the people sank 1,600 pump wells which ensured a good yield of grain on 90 per cent of the farmland irrespective of drought or waterlogging. as a result, the county's grain yield last year averaged 6.76 tons per hectare, 1.5 tons more than the bumper year of 1971. the 8,600 hectares of cotton also did very well, and advances were made in forestry, stock-breeding and side-occupations.

photos of tunhuang county lying in a northwest china desert show how the people led by the party have transformed very difficult natural conditions by self-reliance and hard work. annual rainfall there averages less than 30 millimetres, but evaporation surpasses 3,800 mm. and the frost-free period lasts just 120 days. whole villages and large tracts of farmland were obliterated by sandstorms in the old days.

after liberation, the local peasants took the road of collectivization under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line. they formed eleven people's communes in 1958 and engaged in water conservancy and reafforestation under a unified county plan. since the beginning of the

cultural revolution in 1966, the people have built 29 medium-sized and large water conservancy projects, dug or repaired 180 irrigation ditches totalling 1,200 kilometres in length, and planted wind-breaks across all the major wind funnels in the county, thus bringing damage by shifting sand largely under control. compared with 1949, the year of liberation, total output of grain and cotton is up 3.5 times and 10.3 times respectively.

another example is provided by the anchin commune in central china's hunan province. the commune is situated by the tungting lake and, under the reactionary rule of the kuomintang, the dykes protecting the farmland were in such a dilapidated state that they were breached two out of every three years. thanks to the tremendous work of farmland improvement undertaken by the commune, over 80 per cent of the fields now give stable high yield in all kinds of weather. last year, the commune wrested a good harvest of 9.96 tons per hectare in the teeth of a 120-day-long dry spell. this summer, 300 mm. of rain fell in four days, but the water was quickly drained and another good harvest of rice was gathered.

achievements of the minority li people of the red flag commune on hainan island are described to visitors by the secretary of the commune party committee. perched on wuchih mountains, the commune has a population of 6,700 who lived on wild fruit and covered themselves with bark clothing before liberation. relying on the commune's collective economy and carrying forward the revolutionary spirit of hard struggle, they succeeded in topping the target of 7.5 tons of grain per hectare in 1967 and reaped nine tons per hectare last year. they have also made advances in growing rubber trees, pineapples, tea oil trees and peanuts, in undertaking animal husbandry and fishery and running small workshops.

all this serves as the background to the increases in farm and side-line products offered at the current fair.

LAND RECLAMATION

East China Peasants Wrest Land from Sea

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Oct. 31, 1973)

peasants on the coast of east china's chekiang province get good harvests of grain, cotton, jute, oil-bearing crops, sugarcane, citrus fruit and other crops from the more than 60,000 hectares of farmland they have wrested from the sea over the past few years.

a number of communes and production brigades in the hangchow, ningpo and shaohsing regions achieved over 7.5 tons of early paddy rice per hectare this year.

chekiang province has a long coast line and many bays, and the peasants began reclaiming land from the sea as far back as 1955 when agricultural producers cooperatives were set up. the work has gained momentum since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966. the hangchow, ningpo, shaohsing and choushan regions have reclaimed three times as much land in the past few years as in the previous decade. bigger projects to reclaim 26,000 hectares started this year.

this work is done by self reliance and hard work. about one million people from 35 communes have worked at the estuary of the chientang river since 1968. moving 23,000,000 cubic metres of earth and stone work, they have levelled a hill, terraced several dozen hill-slopes, and built a 4-metre high, 8-metre wide and 75-kilometre-long dyke to protect more than 13,000 hectares wrested from the sea. this adds an acreage half as big as the total farmland of the county there. the communes in five other counties have so far reclaimed 20,000 hectares.

## PHARMACEUTICAL INDUSTRY

### Tientsin's Pharmaceutical Industry Develops Rapidly

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Oct. 31, 1973)

tientsin now has 12 pharmaceutical factories with 10,000 workers making 900 types of chinese and western medicine. it has increased the output of raw medicine four-fold since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

this big north china city before liberation had only a few small factories and workshops with 100 workers making tablets and powders from imported material or processing chinese medicine. the bulk of the western medicine on the market was imported, and prices were high. the impoverished working people could not afford to buy medicine. sometimes, they had to borrow money from usurers or sell their children to pay for medical treatment.

the tientsin municipal people's government has made energetic efforts since 1949 to expand the pharmaceutical industry. the city now has eight factories turning out chinese medicine, four others for western medicine and a pharmaceutical research institute as well as plants to repair medical apparatus and glass works turning out phials and other containers for medicine. several hundred tons of antibiotics, sulfa drugs, antipyretics, vitamins and other medicines are produced every year, 4.7 times the output in 1965. tientsin is now self-sufficient in medicine and has some to send to other areas as well as for export.

pharmaceutical workers make many kinds of chinese medicine into ampoules, dehydrated syrup and ointments for the convenience of the patients. they have trial-produced some effective medicines for common and recurrent diseases after making investigations and collecting folk prescriptions.

the pharmaceutical industry has grown thanks to the workers' spirit of self-reliance. the tientsin pharmaceutical works was formerly a small factory. workers later made machinery, improved work processes and raised production. five workshops which produced ampoules, tablets, salves and other drugs have now been expanded into five factories.

as elsewhere in china, tientsin has cut prices for medicine on several occasions. prices dropped 37 per cent in 1969 alone and now average 80 per cent lower

than in the early post-liberation years. drugs beyond the means of the working people in old china are now commonly used. workers and cadres receive free medical service.

WOMEN CADRES

Women Cadres of China's Small Nationality

(NCNA-English Kunming, Oct. 30, 1973)

a group of women cadres of tulung nationality, one of china's smallest minority peoples, have matured politically during the great proletarian cultural revolution. there are 1,400 tulung women in all, and 56 have become production team leaders or hold leading posts at the commune, autonomous county or chou levels.

the tulung people live in compact community in the tulungchiang commune in southwest china's yunnan province. since the ninth national party congress in 1969, nine tulung women have joined the communist party of china and 68 the communist youth league. women cadres account for 20 per cent of the commune party committee and revolutionary committee members. four production brigades in the commune have 18 women cadres. quite a few tulung women have become militia cadres, accountants, barefoot doctors, and primary school teachers. women also work in the commune granary and branches of the people's bank.

the tulung people live on the banks of the 150-kilometre-long tulung river. they were ruthlessly exploited by the kuomintang reactionaries before liberation and died in numbers of poverty and diseases. the whole population was reduced to 1,700 when the nationality was liberated in 1949. it has now risen to 2,700.

with assistance from the chinese communist party and the people's government after liberation, the people developed production and raised their living standards. women were emancipated politically. party organizations have run study classes for women and sent some to study in institutes for nationalities. women cadres are encouraged to visit peking and other places.

formerly down-trodden women are now working with vigour at all kinds of jobs. woman cadre pai li-chen is now a standing committee member of the autonomous chou party committee. she always goes to grassroots units to

work and study with the villagers. tachia, another woman cadre, is of slave origin, and has come forward during the cultural revolution. she was elected production team leader in 1968 and led the peasants in building irrigation works. thanks to their efforts during several winter-spring periods, her team of eight families has built 1,800 metres of stone embankments to create 1.6 hectares of terraced fields and increased grain output considerably. tachia herself has made great progress in the course of production, and has joined the chinese communist party. she is now a member of the commune party committee.

**********
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
**********

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Football Team Arrives in Tirana

(NCNA-English Tirana, Oct. 31, 1973)

chinese football team a with yang hsiu-wu as leader and nien wei-szu as deputy leader arrived here yesterday on a friendly visit to albania.

the chinese team was met at the airport by azis tahiri, vice-chairman of the physical training and sports committee of albania, and others.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Warmly Welcomes Distinguished Guests from South Pacific

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1973)

the "people's daily" today carries an editorial entitled "a warm welcome to the distinguished guests from the south pacific".

full text follows:

australian prime minister edward gough whitlam is due to arrive in peking today on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government. filled with joy the chinese people extend a warm welcome to the distinguished australian guests from the south pacific.

australia is a vast oceanian country with abundant resources. the australian people are an industrious and ingenious people. for nearly a year, the australian government led by prime minister whitlam has pursued an independent foreign policy and played a positive role in the asian and pacific region and in world affairs. after prime minister whitlam took office he promptly pulled the australian troops out of viet nam, voiced his opposition to the u.s. war of aggression there and

advocated letting the indochinese peoples settle their own questions without outside interference. the australian government has also actively promoted its relations with countries of the third world, supported the proposition initiated by many countries concerning the 200-nautical-mile sea rights, and backed the peoples of namibia, zimbabwe and the portuguese colonies in africa in their just struggle for national independence and against racial discrimination. these policies and positions of the australian government are in conformity with the desire of the australian people and are welcomed by all the countries and peoples who uphold justice and love peace.

china and australia are countries washed by the pacific, and the peoples of the two countries have a traditional friendship. although having different social systems, our two countries both wish to develop their friendly relations on the basis of the five principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit, and peaceful coexistence. before assuming power, prime minister whitlam persistently opposed the fallacy of "two chinas" and wored energetically for the normalization of sino-australian relations. thanks to the joint efforts made by the two governments, china and australia established diplomatic relations last december. we are glad to see that the friendly relations between our two countries have developed considerably since. the two sides have exchanged many delegations; the economic and cultural interflow has increased continuously; and the friendly contacts between the peoples have been growing daily. all this has promoted the mutual understanding and the friendship between the chinese and australian peoples.

at present, the struggle of the people of various countries in the asian and pacific region to safeguard their independence and sovereignty and oppose foreign interference and hegemonism of the superpowrs is mounting. the chinese government and people have consistently maintained that all countries, big or small, should be equal and that the affairs of the people of various countries should be handled by themselves and brook no outside interference. only by shaking off and ruling out the interference with, control of, and aggression against the countries in the asian and pacific region by the superpowers can peace and security be guaranteed in this region.

prime minister whitlam is quite familiar to the chinese people. he visited china at the head of a delegation of the australian labour party in july, 1971, and exerted efforts to promote the development of sino-australian relations. now prime minister whitlam comes to china on a friendly visit once again, bringing with him the friendship of the australian people for the chinese people.

we are confident that the current visit of prime minister whitlam will make new contributions to the development of sino-australian relations and to the furtherance of the friendship between the two peoples. we wish the friendly visit of the distinguished australian guests a success.

## Australian Prime Minister Leaves Tokyo for China

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Oct. 31, 1973)

australian prime minister edward g. whitlam, and mrs. whitlam left here for peking this morning for a friendly visit to the people's republic of china after paying an official visit to japan.

prime minister and mrs. whitlam were seen off at the airport by japanese foreign minister masayoshi ohira, mrs. ohira and other japanese officials.

chinese ambassador to japan chen chu and diplomatic envoys of other countries here were also present.

## Australian Prime Minister and Mrs. Whitlam Arrive in Peking to Warm Welcome

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1973)

when australian prime minister edward gough whitlam and mrs. whitlam arrived in peking by special plane this afternoon, thousands of people of the chinese capital sang and danced at the airport, warmly welcoming the distinguished australian guests from the south pacific.

prime minister whitlam has come to china on a friendly visit at the invitation of the chinese government. it will be recalled that, earlier in july 1971, he paid a visit to china at the head of a delegation of the australian labor party. as prime minister and mrs. whitlam alighted from the plane, premier chou en-lai went up and warmly shook hands with them, saying: "a welcome to you." prime minister whitlam said: "i am glad to be back again." also greeting the distinguished guests by the side of the ramp were vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's

congress hsu hsiang-chien, foreign minister chi peng-fei and his wife hsu han-ping, and chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee wu teh.

a grand welcome ceremony was held at the airport which flew the national flags of australia and china. the band played the national anthems of australia and china. accompanied by premier chou en-lai, prime minister whitlam reviewed a guard of honour made up of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army.

the distinguished australian guests then walked up to the welcoming crowds who raised aloft banners inscribed with "long live the friendship between the chinese and australian people exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the people of the world exclamation" young people waved bouquets and colourful streamers, danced to music and cheered "huan ying, huan ying exclamation" (welcome, welcome exclamation)

after the ceremony, prime minister whitlam drove to the guest house in the company of premier chou en-lai. colourful bunting was strung over the main streets in the city and slogans of welcome trailed from tall buildings along the road. red lanterns were hung and red flags fluttered on the rostrum of tienanmen in the center of the city. as the motorcade carrying prime minister whitlam and his party drove through the city, australian and chinese music was broadcast over loudspeakers along the streets. tens of thousands of people along the route warmly applauded the distinguished guests to express the chinese people's sentiments of friendship for the australian people.

madame teng ying-chao greeted prime minister and mrs. whitlam and the other australian guests at the guest house.

also present at the airport were:

members of the n.p.c. standing committee ou tang-liang and hua lo-keng;

leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army and other organizations concerned including liu hsiang-ping, han nien-lung, hsiao ching-kuang, li ta, chai shu-fan, ku ming, kuo shih-jung, wang ping-chien, yang li-kuang, wang ying-hsien, tang ke, yang tien-kuei, yu mei, chen wei-chi, li ching-chuan, wang hai-jung, wang chien-chung, wang yu-ching, teng kang, tung lin, fang kao, wang hsiao-yi and wang yeh-chiu; and

chinese ambassador to australia wang kuo-chuan and his wife chang yu-lin.

also on hand were australian ambassador to china s.a. fitzgerald, mrs. fitzgerald and diplomatic officials of the australian embassy here, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

## List of Principal Members of Australian Prime Minister and Mrs. Whitlam's Party

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1973L

following is the list of the principal members of the party accompanying australian prime minister edward gough whitlam and mrs. whitlam on their visit to china:

frank crean, m.p., treasurer, and mrs. crean;

rex patterson, m.p., minister for northern development and the northern territory;

thomas james burns, member of the queensland state parliament and former president of the australian labor party;

sir john bunting, secretary, department of the prime minister and cabinet, and lady bunting;

sir keith waller, secretary, department of foreign affairs, and lady waller;

alan philip renouf, secretary designate, department of foreign affairs;

dr. herbert cole coombs, consultant to the prime minister, and mrs. coombs;

d.h. mckay, secretary, department of overseas trade, and mrs. mckay;

j.h. garrett, deputy secretary, department of the treasury;

dr. p. wilenski, principal private secretary to the prime minister, and mrs. wilenski.

**Premier Chou En-lai Holds Talks with Prime Minister Whitlam**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1973)**

chinese premier chou en-lai and australian prime minister e.g. whitlam held talks here this afternoon.

the talks proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks on the australian side were frank crean, rex patterson, s.a. fitzgerald, thomas james burns, john bunting, keith waller, alan philip renouf, p. wilenski, g. freudenberg, h.d. anderson, r.a. woolcott, r.w. cottrill and b.j. burke.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were chi peng-fei, han nien-lung, chai shu-fan, wang ping-chien, yang li-kung, wang kuo-chuan, wang hai-jung, lin ping, wu fan-wu, kao chien-chung, tang wen-sheng, shen jo-yun, tsai tsai-tu, hu feng-hsien and lu shao-feng.

**Premier Chou En-lai Gives Grand Banquet to Warmly Welcome Australian Prime Minister and Mrs. Whitlam**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1973)**

premier chou en-lai gave a grand banquet in the banquet hall of the great hall of the people here this evening to warmly welcome australian prime minister edward gough whitlam and mrs. whitlam.

attending the banquet were also australian officials accompanying the prime minister on the visit, accompanying press corps and the crew of the special plane, as well as australian ambassador to china s.a. fitzgerald and his wife and embassy officials.

present were vice-premier teng hsiao-ping; vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress hsu hsiang-chien; foreign minister chi peng-fei and his wife hsu han-ping; chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee wu teh, as well as leading members of departments concerned, including liu hsiang-ping, han nien-lung, hsiao ching-kuang, li ta and chai shu-fan.

prior to the banquet, premier chou en-lai and other chinese leaders had photographs taken with prime minister and mrs. whitlam and other distinguished australian guests.

the banquet hall was hung with the national flags of australia and china.

premier chou en-lai spoke first. he said that the chinese and australian peoples have always been friendly toward each other. "prior to the establishment of diplomatic relations, there were already quite a number of contacts between the peoples of the two countries. our relations entered a new stage with the establishment of formal diplomatic relations in 1972. through our joint efforts, they have made gratifying progress in the past year," he added.

the chinese premier stated: "at present, the international situation is very good. imperialist aggression and expansion are arousing the peoples of the world to ever stronger resistance. the entire world is changing ceaselessly amidst turbulence. the third world and the small and medium-sized countries are playing an ever more significant role in international affairs."

talking about the recent developments in the middle east situation, premier chou en-lai pointed out: "the essence of the middle east issue is the contention of the superpowers for hegemony over this region. the superpowers are now trying hard to impose the solution they have concocted on the arab people including the palestinian people. even if they may appear to succeed for a time, they are doomed to failure. tensions and turbulence will continually recur in the middle east. the actions of the superpowers will only serve to further expose their true features as expansionists pursuing power politics. the efforts to deceive, betray and divide the arab people including the palestinian people will surely arouse them to awaken further, strengthen their unity and carry forward their struggle against aggression and expansionism. the great arab people including the palestinian people will certainly not allow their destiny to be wilfully manipulated by others."

he stressed: "china is a socialist country, and our socialist system determines that we do not seek to be a superpower, now or in the future. china is ready to develop relations with other countries on the five principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit, and peaceful co-existence. we hold that all countries, big or small, rich or poor, should be equal. especially, big countries should not bully small ones, and strong countries should not bully weak ones. history has proved time and again that whoever practises expansionism and hegemonism will topple and fall. the superpowers of our day, who seek to ride roughshod over others and act the overlords on the strength of the few atom bombs they possess, will definitely end up no better."

in his speech, prime minister whitlam said: "in china today we see a great modernising force, capable of exerting

profound influence in the world. close co-operation and association between our two peoples is both natural and beneficial." the australian people attach significance to developing relations with china, he added.

prime minister whitlam said: "in china's approach to relations with other countries, we find a welcome emphasis on the principles of the equality of states and respect for the rights and views of small and middle powers. at a time when profound changes are taking place in the patterns of international relations, it is particularly important that the role of small and medium powers should be understood and appreciated, and that they should seize the opportunities for greater independence which the increased fluidity of the world situation presents to them. in this context, china's support for the principles of respect for the national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity of all states can make a significant contribution to strengthening peace. these fundamental principles we support and as we work together for their implementation, our two countries will be drawn into closer co-operation. we hope and expect that our two countries, in a relationship of mutual trust, will work increasingly together to secure respect for these broad principles in the affairs of the region which touches both our countries."

their speeches were followed by the playing of the national anthems of australia and china. in the course of the banquet, the band played "china, you beautiful land", "friendship flowers are in full bloom" and other chinese songs, and "my country", "waltzing matilda" and other australian songs.

attending the banquet were also members of the n.p.c. standing committee, leading members of government departments and the chinese people's liberation army, personages of other circles, and chinese ambassador to australia wang kuo-chuan and his wife chang yu-lin.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

**Premier Chou En-lai's Speech at Peking Banquet**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1973)**

following is the full text of premier chou en-lai's speech at the banquet he gave here this evening in honour of australian prime minister edward gough whitlam:

respected prime minister, the hon. edward gough whitlam, and mrs. whitlam,
distinguished guests from australia,
friends and comrades,

the hon. prime minister whitlam visited china in 1971 at the head of the australian labour party delegation. for many years, he has made positive contributions towards enhancing the friendship between the chinese and australian peoples and developing the relations between our two countries. and we are very glad that he has come today on an official visit to china as the first prime minister of the australian government to do so. allow me, now, on behalf of the chinese government and people, to extend a warm welcome to the honourable prime minister and mrs. whitlam and to all the other distinguished australian guests exclamation

the chinese and australian peoples haye always been friendly toward each other. more than a hundred years ago, many chinese already crossed the vast ocean and settled on the beautiful and richly-endowed land of australia. they lived and worked together with the industrious and talented australian people and sowed the seeds of sino-australian friendship. prior to the establishment of diplomatic relations, there were already quite a number of contacts between the peoples of the two countries. our relations entered a new stage with the establishment of formal diplomatic relations in 1972. through our joint efforts, they have made gratifying progress in the past year. we are confident that this official visit of the honourable prime minister whitlam to china will open up bright prospects for the further development of our relations.

friends and comrades,

at present, the international situation is very good. imperialist aggression and expansion are arousing the peoples of the world to ever stronger resistance. the entire world is changing ceaselessly amidst turbulence. the third world and the small and medium-sized countries are playing an ever more significant role in international affairs. being situated in the asia-pacific region, china and australia are of course concerned about developments in this region. both in the sino-u.s. joint communique issued at shanghai and in the sino-japanese joint statement, we have declared that neither should seek hegemony in the

asia-pacific region and each is opposed to efforts by any other country or group of countries to establish such hegemony. we know that the honourable prime minister whitlam has also expressed the hope to free this region of big-power rivalries. but unremitting efforts have to be made by the countries and peoples of the asia-pacific region in the struggle against the power politics and expansionism practised by the superpowers before the region can move toward detente.

the recent developments in the middle east situation have aroused general concern among the people throughout the world. the just struggle of the arab people including the palestinian people against aggression has won, and will continue to enjoy, the sympathy and support of all countries and people of the world who uphold justice. the essence of the middle east issue is the contention of the superpowers for hegemony over this region. the superpowers are now trying hard to impose the solution they have concocted on the arab people including the palestinian people. even if they may appear to succeed for a time, they are doomed to failure. tensions and turbulence will continually recur in the middle east. the actions of the superpowers will only serve to further expose their true features as expansionists pursuing power politics. the efforts to deceive, betray and divide the arab people including the palestinian people will surely arouse them to awaken further, strengthen their unity and carry forward their struggle against aggression and expansionism. the great arab people including the palestinian people will certainly not allow their destiny to be wilfully manipulated by others.

china is a socialist country, and our socialist system determines that we do not seek to be a superpower, now or in the future. china is ready to develop relations with other countries on the five principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit, and peaceful co-existence. we hold that all countries, big or small, rich or poor, should be equal. especially, big countries should not bully small ones, and strong countries should not bully weak ones. history has proved time and again that whoever practises expansionism and hegemonism will topple and fall. the superpowers of our day, who seek to ride roughshod over others and act the overlords on the strength of the few atom bombs they possess, will definitely end up no better.

friends and comrades exclamation we are glad to see that, since the honourable prime minister whitlam assumed office, the australian government has pursued an independent foreign policy, actively fostered ties with the third world and played a beneficial role in international affairs. the current visit of prime minister whitlam to china will give the leaders of our two countries a chance to have a

broad exchange of views on international questions of interest to both sides and on our bilateral relations. this will not only enhance the understanding and friendship between our two countries and peoples, but also be helpful to the continued efforts of our two countries for the improvement of the international situation.

now, i propose a toast
to the prosperity of australia and the well-being of her people,
to friendship between the chinese and australian peoples,
to the health of the governor-general, the rt. hon. sir paul hasluck,
to the health of the honourable prime minister and mrs. whitlam,
to the health of all the other distinguished australian guests,
to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and
to the health of our friends and comrades present here exclamation

**Prime Minister Whitlam's Speech at Peking Banquet**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1973)**

following is the full text of the speech in reply by australian prime minister edward gough whitlam at the welcoming banquet given by premier chou en-lai here this evening:

premier chou en-lai, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen,

your australian guests are immensely impressed by the splendour and warmth of our reception at the airport, along the boulevard and in the great hall of the people.

the days of our staying here two years and three months ago we will never forget, our reception on that occasion and now on this.

australia is moving in a new direction, in its relationships with the world and specifically with the region in which australia inevitably belongs. the course that we are setting is already clear and committed. our concern is no longer exclusively with nations in far removed areas of the globe. now, our concern is with all nations and particularly those with whom we share a common environment and common interests and with whom we seek relationships of equality. in peking today, we

give expression to our new international outlook. with no nation is our new aspiration symbolised more than it is with china, a power not only in our region but in the world. we look to a future in which over-emphasis on particular associations will no longer distort the proper relationships which should exist between australia and all neighbours. in our view, this meeting in peking contributes significantly towards that future.

china is our close neighbour. in china today we see a great modernising force, capable of exerting profound influence in the world. close co-operation and association between our two peoples is both natural and beneficial. this co-operation -- this association -- will be strengthened by our talks this week in peking -- the first such talks ever between prime ministers of china and australia.

in 1971 a small party and i visited china -- before the first visit of dr. henry kissinger -- only a week before -- and on this occasion, i understand, we are visiting china only two weeks before him. at that time, on behalf of the australian people, i said that should i become prime minister we would establish diplomatic relations with china and that i would visit china in my first year of office. the first promise we fulfilled within three weeks of gaining office. the second at the ready invitation of premier chou en-lai, i am fulfilling now. thank you, sir, for your invitation. for myself and for those who accompany me, we hope that we may have many opportunities to return the generosity and hospitality that you and the chinese people have offered to us.

i wanted to make this visit in my first year of office as a demonstration of the significance attached by the australian people to developing relations with china, and in the belief that our two countries should now work in concert for the mutual benefit of the welfare and security of our two peoples.

in china's approach to relations with other countries, we find a welcome emphasis on the principles of the equality of states and respect for the rights and views of small and middle powers. at a time when profound changes are taking place in the patterns of international relations, it is particularly important that the role of small and medium powers should be understood and appreciated, and that they should seize the opportunities for greater independence which the increased fluidity of the world situation presents to them. in this context, china's support for the principles of respect for the national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity of all states can make a significant contribution to strengthening peace. these fundamental principles we support and as we work together for their implementation, our two countries will be drawn into closer co-operation. we hope and expect that our two countries, in a relationship of mutual trust, will work increasingly together to secure respect

for these broad principles in the affairs of the region which touches both our countries.

australia shares china's desire for a fully effective solution to the vietnamese conflict and china's desire that the paris agreements should be fully implemented by all parties concerned. similarly, both countries look forward to the early restoration of peace in cambodia. the governments of both our countries have welcomed the agreements reached between the parties concerned in laos and we share a desire that the correct implementation of these agreements will ensure peace in laos.

we are both concerned that the different social systems of the countries in the region should not inhibit the flow of ideas and that greater consultation and dialogue among these countries may remove the barriers of misunderstanding and lessen the possibility of international conflict.

as relations between china and australia develop, the continuing importance of expanding trade will be balanced by the development of close contact over a broad range of political issues. consultations on international questions of interest to both countries are adding substance to our relationship. exchanges in the scientific, technological and cultural fields will expand and buttress ties between the two countries.

our relationship will not be exclusive but will have relevance beyond our purely bilateral concerns. for we believe that there are great benefits for all in putting aside the rigidities and animosities of the cold war era and grasping the opportunities inherent in the more open framework of relationships now developing in the world, to build a structure of cooperation based on mutual respect and mutual trust.

in this spirit, ladies and gentlemen, i invite you to join with me in a toast in honour of chairman mao tsetung, in honour of acting chairman of the republic tung pi-wu, in honour of premier chou en-lai, in honour of the heads of the diplomatic missions and their wives, in honour of all distinguished guests present, to the continued happiness and well-being of the chinese people and to the friendship between australia and the people's republic of china.

CHINA AND CANADA

### Canadian Importers Association Delegation Leaves Peking for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1973)

a 29-member delegation of the canadian importers association led by keith g. dixon, executive vice-president of the association, left here for kwangchow by train yesterday to attend china's autumn export commodities fair there.

the delegation was seen off at the railway station by li hsi-fu, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

the canadian guests viewed sights in peking after their arrival here on october 27.

CHINA AND DENMARK

### Danish Minister Receives Chinese Medical Delegation

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Oct. 30, 1973)

danish interior minister egon jensen received and gave a reception today in honour of the chinese medical delegation led by tsou chin, according to a report from copenhagen. chinese ambassador to denmark yueh liang was present.

the chinese delegation arrived in copenhagen on october 29 for a friendly visit at the invitation of the danish government.

CHINA AND EGYPT

## Egyptian Vice President Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Cairo, Oct. 29, 1973)

egyptian vice-president hussein shafei received chinese ambassador to egypt chai tse-min and had a friendly conversation with him today.

CHINA AND JAPAN

## Chinese Broadcasting and Television Delegation Leaves Tokyo for Home

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Oct. 30, 1973)

the chinese broadcasting and television delegation led by lu ke-chin left tokyo for home by air today at the end of its 17-day visit to japan.

it was seen off at the airport by leading members of the five japanese television stations, the organizations of japan-china friendship concerned and officials of the chinese embassy here.

the delegation gave a reciprocal banquet on october 29. lu ke-chin, leader of the delegation, hiroshi uda, representative of the welcoming committee, spoke at the banquet in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

the chinese delegation on october 15 called on chuji kuno, japanese posts and telecommunications minister.

the committee to welcome the chinese broadcasting and television delegation, formed by five japanese television stations, gave a reception on the evening of october 15 in honour of the chinese delegation.

during its stay in japan, the chinese delegation was accorded warm hospitality and welcome by japanese friends. it inspected facilities of radio and television stations in tokyo,osaka,and other places.

## Kuo Mo-jo Meets Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1973)

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and president of the academy of sciences of china, this evening met all members of the visiting japanese polymer scientists' delegation led by professor kambara shu, president of the society of polymer science of japan, and gave a dinner in their honour.

during the meeting, kuo mo-jo had a cordial and friendly conversation with the japanese friends.

the members of the delegation present on the occasions were furukawa junji, seto shoji, takayanagi motowo, nakajima akio, tsuboi hiroshi and minami haruo.

present were deputy secretary-general chin li-sheng of the academy of sciences of china and leading members of other departments concerned and scientific workers, including liu ta-kang, chang jun-tsang, wu chin-cheng, ho ou-li, chien jen-yuan, chu yung-hsing and hsu cheng-chi.

## Japanese Friends Leave Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Oct. 31, 1973)

haruo okada, diet member of the japanese socialist party and his wife, and the japanese worker-activists' delegation from minamisorachi region, hokkaido, wound up their friendly visit to china and left here for home by train today. adviser to the delegation was haruo okada, and its leader was terumitsu onuma.

among those seeing the japanese friends off at the railway station were huang li, vice-president, and kuo ju-ming, council member, of the kwangtung provincial branch of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

the japanese friends arrived here on october 29 after visiting peking, yenan, changsha and shanghai. they were honoured at a dinner yesterday evening given by chung ming, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee.

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

## Netherlands Guests Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1973)

van oorschot, general director of the ministry of economic affairs of the netherlands, and his assistant wound up a friendly visit to china and left peking for home via kwangchow by air today.

they were seen off at the airport by leading members of departments under the chinese ministry of foreign trade and netherlands ambassador to china j. vixseboxse.

chinese vice-minister of foreign trade chou hua-min met and had a friendly talk with the netherlands guests while they were in peking. assistant minister of foreign trade tu yu-yun gave a dinner in their honour. van oorschot and his assistant had discussions with chinese departments concerned on matters relating to the development of economic and trade relations between china and the netherlands. they also visited factories, a people's commune and places of historical interest.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

## Chinese Party Workers Friendship Delegation Back from Romania

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1973)

the friendship delegation of workers of the communist party of china returned to peking by air today from a friendly visit to romania. leader of the delegation is li ta-chang, member of the c.p.c. central committee, secretary of the c.p.c. szechwan provincial committee and vice-chairman of the szechwan provincial revolutionary committee, and deputy leader is tuan yun, vice-minister of the state planning commission.

the delegation was met at the airport by jen yun-chung, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, and leading members of departments concerned mao pao-chung and chin chao-yeh.

ion dorobantu, minister-counsellor of the romanian embassy in peking, was also on hand.

CHINA AND SUDAN

## Sudanese National Men's Basketball Team Leaves Northeast China for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Oct. 30, 1973)

the sudanese national men's basketball team led by ahmed ali osman, vice-director of the sports department of the ministry of culture and information, and hamid ibraheem atabani, vice-chairman of the all sudan basketball association, wound up its visit to changchun and shenyang in northeast china's kirin and liaoning provinces and entrained for shanghai today.

the sudanese national men's basketball team arrived in northeast china from peking on october 24. the kirin provincial physical culture and sports commission and the liaoning branch of the chinese basketball association gave banquets respectively, warmly welcoming the sudanese friends.

the guest team played three friendly matches with the kirin provincial men's basketball team, the liaoning provincial men's basketball team and the liaoning provincial youth team. the guest team won one match and lost two.

while in changchun, the sudanese friends visited the changchun no. 1 motor vehicle plant. during their stay in shenyang, they visited a factory and a kindergarten where they saw a performance of songs and dances given by children.

## Friendship Delegation of Democratic Republic of Sudan Leaves Peking for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1973)

the friendship delegation of the democratic republic of the sudan led by foreign minister dr. mansour khalid left here by air at noon today for a visit to kwangchow.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei, vice-foreign minister ho ying, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry hsiao peng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries shih lin, deputy secretary-general of the peking municipal revolutionary committee chou jung-kuo and leading members of departments concerned chu chuan-hsien and li pu-hsiao.

wang pu-ching, deputy director of the department of west asian and north african affairs of the chinese foreign ministry, and abdelwahab zainulabidin, sudanese ambassador to china, are accompanying the delegation to kwangchow.

present at the airport were diplomatic officials of the sudanese embassy here.

during their stay in peking, foreign minister dr. mansour khalid and the other distinguished sudanese guests visited a people's commune and the palace museum, saw historical relics unearthed during the great proletarian cultural revolution and toured the great wall and the ting ling museum.

## Sudanese Friendship Delegation Leaves Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Oct. 31, 1973)

the friendship delegation of the democratic republic of the sudan led by foreign minister dr. mansour khalid wound up its friendly visit to china, and left here for hongkong by train today.

it was seen off at the railway station by kou ching-yen, a standing committee member of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, and wang pu-ching, deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, who had accompanied the delegation to kwangchow.

also present was sudanese ambassador to china abdelwahab zainulabidin.

yesterday evening, the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet in honour of the distinguished sudanese guests. vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee wang shou-tao and foreign minister dr. mansour khalid spoke at the banquet which proceeded in a warm and cordial atmosphere. they hoped that the unity and friendship between the two countries and two peoples of china and the sudan would be constantly strengthened and developed.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

## Swedish Industrial Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1973)

the swedish industrial delegation led by h.r.h. prince bertil left here by plane this morning to visit other parts of the country before going home.

the swedish guests were seen off at the airport by wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, cheng to-pin, cheng chi-hsien and yang yu-teh, leading members of departments concerned, and sven hirdman, counsellor of the swedish embassy here.

the delegation was accompanied on its visit by li yung-ting, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and arne bjornberg, swedish ambassador to china.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

## President of Swiss Confederation Receives Chinese Government Civil Aviation Delegation

(NCNA-English Bern, Oct. 30, 1973)

roger bonvin, president of the swiss confederation and head of the department of transport, communications and power, received this afternoon all members of the chinese government civil aviation delegation and had a friendly conversation with them. chen chih-fang, chinese ambassador to switzerland, headed the delegation, and liu ming, deputy director of the international department of the general administration of civil aviation of china, is deputy head of the delegation.

present on the occasion were werner guldimann, director of the swiss federal air office, and heinz hass, vice-president of swiss air lines.

the chinese delegation arrived here today.

CHINA AND UN

## UN Fifth Committee Favors Inclusion of Chinese Among UN Working Languages

(NCNA-English United Nations, Oct. 29, 1973)

the fifth committee of the u.n. general assembly this morning unanimously adopted a draft resolution deciding to recommend to the general assembly approval of the inclusion of chinese among the working languages for the u.n. general assembly and the security council.

the draft resolution was jointly sponsored by 17 member states: albania, algeria, argentina, chad, china, congo, egypt, france, guinea, italy, pakistan, the people's democratic republic of yemen, peru, romania, spain, sri lanka and tanzania.

introducing the draft resolution, vice-chairman of the chinese delegation huang hua said: "chinese, english, french, russian and spanish have been established as the five official languages of the united nations since the founding of the united nations organization. the united nations charter was done in the chinese, french, russian, english and spanish languages, the five texts being equally authentic."

he pointed out that it is unreasonable that among the five official languages only chinese was excluded from the working languages. he said: "as china was deprived of her lawful place and rights in the united nations over a long period, this question has remained unsolved. now that china's rights in the united nations have been restored, we deem it appropriate and necessary to arrive at a timely and reasonable solution of this question."

he continued: "since its participation in the work of the united nations, the chinese delegation has been well aware that the staff members of the u.n. secretariat have surmounted considerable difficulties and made positive efforts in providing the meetings with chinese interpretation and translation services. but, as a result of the difference that exists between the official and woring languages, the chinese text of some important u.n. documents are not available in time, thus often affecting the efficiency of some important meetings. in these circumstances, it is entirely necessary to include chinese among the working languages."

he said: "in order to avoid excessive financial increase resulting from the inclusion of chinese among the working languages, the chinese delegation, following the principle of economy, proposes that the increase of personnel be limited to those who are absolutely necessary."

after huang hua's speech, representatives of twenty member states took the floor successively, expressing support for the proposal.

albanian representative rako naco said: "among the five official languages of the united nations the chinese language alone has not been included as a working language. this reflected the deprivation of the legitimate rights of the people's republic of china in the united nations for more than two decades. now that the 26th session of the u.n. general assembly already put an end to this injustice, it is high time to include chinese among u.n. working languages." he stressed that "the inclusion of chinese among u.n. working languages will enable china to make great contribution to the implementation of the u.n. charter".

romanian representative ion goritza and algerian representative bouayad-agha also pointed out that this is a matter of full restoration of china's legitimate rights in the united nations.

pakistan representative anwar kemal said that this is a very reasonable demand and an important step to enhance the efficiency of the work of the united nations.

egyptian representative mahmoud osman said that his delegation had profound conviction that this decision is not only timely, but also in accord with the letter and spirit of the charter of the united nations.

italian representative mario majoli noted that since the restoration to the people's republic of china of its rightful place in the united nations, it has become no longer possible to continue to exclude chinese from the working languages. the purpose of the proposal is to facilitate china's thorough participation in the work of the united nations, he said.

gaston de priat gay, representative of argentina, stressed that "china had a very significant role to play in the united nations" and that "the united nations should take all necessary measures to ensure the active participation of the people's republic of china in its work."

french representative andre naudy also said that it was just and reasonable that a language spoken by a fifth of mankind and by a permanent member of the u.n. security council should be given the place to which it was entitled.

representatives of guinea, sri lanka and some other states also spoke in support of the proposal.

u.s. representative david stottlemyer said that the approach shown by the chinese delegation is "practical and reasonable". "chinese should be treated in exactly the same way as the other official languages", he said.

peruvian representative pinto-bazurco stressed that the proposal was based on the "criterion of justice". tunisian representative mohamed fayache declared that his delegation supported the proposal "without reservation." colombian representative simon arboleda declared that his delegation gladly supported the proposal which "repaired a long-standing injustice." didier iloy, representative of the congo, stressed that the inclusion of chinese among u.n. working languages was "a normal consequence of the restoration of china's lawful rights in the united nations". goungabaye kara, representative of chad, declared that in the light of china's important place in the united nations chad would like to join as a co-sponsor of the draft resolution. representatives of libya, zambia and morocco also spoke briefly in support of the proposal.

the draft resolution was adopted by a vote of 93 in favour with no against or abstention.

## Chiao Kuan-hua Leaves New York for Home

**(NCNA-English United Nations, Oct. 30, 1973)**

chiao kuan-hua, chairman of the chinese delegation to the 28th session of the united nations general assembly and vice-foreign minister, and chi tsung-hua and chang han-chih, alternate representatives of the delegation, left new york for home this morning.

seeing them off at the airport were reiz malile, albanian deputy minister for foreign affairs, and roko naco and javer malo, representatives of the albanian delegation to the current session of the u.n. general assembly, kim gil hyon, vice-minister of foreign affairs of the democratic people's republic of korea, and kwon min jun, permanent observer of the dprk to the united nations.

huang hua, vice-chairman, and other members of the chinese delegation to the 28th session of the u.n. general assembly, were present.

under-secretary-general of the united nations tang ming-chao was also present.

## Chinese Government Makes Contribution to UN Development Program

(NCNA-English United Nations, Oct. 30, 1973)

chinese representative wang jun-sheng announced at a pledging conference of the united nations this afternoon that the chinese government has decided to contribute, for the year 1974, a sum of renminbi 4,400,000 yuan to the united nations development programme and a sum of renminbi 200,000 yuan to the capital development fund as a modest contribution to the promotion of the development of the independent national economies of the developing countries.

"we hope that the united nations development programme will seriously consider the opinions of the developing countries, constantly improve its work and increase efficiency and correct those irrational ways of distributing the programmes."

he also said, "we are in favour of using the capital development fund to assist the least developed among the developing countries in building some small-scale industrial projects. and we hope that the capital development fund will do more helpful things in the industrial development of the least developed among the developing countries."

wang jun-sheng announced at another pledging conference held earlier on october 23 that the chinese government has decided to contribute renminbi 450,000 yuan to the united nations industrial development organization. "the sum of our contribution is small, yet we are sincere in our desire to enter into mutual support and to unite closely with other developing countries in an effort to make our modest contribution to the promotion of the industrial development of us developing countries", he said.

representatives of 104 member states made pledges today totalling about 254,962,000 dollars to the 1974 operations of the united nations development programme, 20 member states pledged 5,418,000 dollars to the capital development fund, and 69 member states pledged 2,634,885 dollars to the united nations industrial development organization for its 1974 activities.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 13, 1973 No. 5494

**************
* NATIONAL *
**************

LANGUAGE REFORM

## The People Are the Creators As Well As Reformers of Chinese Characters

by

Ch'iu Hsi-kuei (裘锡圭) of the Department of Chinese Language, Peking University

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 25, 1973)

In Chinese history, the reactionary ruling classes propagated the myth that "Ts'ang Chieh created writing" (writing stands for the written language), and said that the Chinese characters were created by a "sage" called Ts'ang Chieh. They also regarded the written language as their special monopoly and denounced the characters written by the masses of the people as "vulgar" and "unorthodox" and slandered them as saboteurs of the Chinese characters. Historical facts have proved that it is precisely the people who have created and reformed the Chinese written language. The lies and slanders of the counter-revolutionary ruling class must be cleared up completely.

The preposterousness of the claim that Ts'ang Chieh created the characters is quite obvious. The independently formed written languages of the world inevitably had their roots in primitive society, and must undergo a long period of development before finally evolving into the complete forms which existed in the early part of society. They were the product of the collective wisdom of the masses and definitely not something any one individual was capable of accomplishing. The Chinese characters were also an independent form of written language, created by the masses and not by a single individual. In ancient times, those thinkers who were more advanced had already more or less acknowledged this point. For example, in the latter part of the Warring States Hsün Tzu had already admitted that Ts'ang Chieh was only one of the many who were "good at writing" (see "Chieh-pi by Hsün Tzu" 荀子·解蔽). In modern times, people doubting that Ts'ang Chieh was the creator of the characters are on the increase.

Artifacts discovered underground have also proclaimed the bankruptcy of the allegation that Ts'ang Chieh was the creator of the written language. Since liberation, from the excavation of the cultural relic site at Yangshao in the P'anp'o village of Sian, a number of potsherds with markings on them had been discovered. These markings were extremely similar to the markings and certain simple characters found among the ancient characters of Shang and Chou. Apart from these, on the clay container of the Lungshan culture excavated in Shantung, hieroglyphics derived from the same origin as the inscriptions on bronze wares were also discovered. Yangshao culture and Lungshan culture were both new stone age culture in China's primitive society. The above-mentioned data proved that from the west to the east the working people of our primitive society were constantly creating the written language and the Chinese characters were definitely not made by a certain "sage."

Lu Hsün in "Men-wai-wen-t'an"(门外文谈) said: "Some etched patterns on the handles of swords, some painted pictures on doors. They struck responsive chords and were passed from mouth to mouth. The written words started to accumulate, and once they were assembled together by historiographers, they could be used perfunctorily for recording events." This was consistent with the actual condition of the birth of the written language.

However, "although the Chinese written language had its roots among the people, it later must nevertheless be taken over by those with special privileges." ("Men-wai-wen-t'an") Since stepping into class society, the written language had become an important tool for the privileged to exercise domination and working people were deprived of their right to learn culture. For the sake of covering up the true picture that the written language originated from among the people, they actively propagated the myth that "Ts'ang Chieh created writing." They first described Ts'ang Chieh as an historiographer of the Huangti. Later, they also said that he was an ancient "king" and even called him "Ts'ang the sage." For the sake of setting Ts'ang Chieh apart from the others, they also propagated the strange tales and wild talks that he was "a person with four eyes." All these were done with but a single objective in view, and that was the desire to mystify the creation of writing and to enhance the dignity of the written language, thus making those who had the privilege to grasp culture to appear even more dignified. The advocacy for "respecting the written records" in the former society, which was for the purpose of instilling into the people the concept of the sanctity of the written language, also shared the same motive. Because of this, we must criticize the allegation that Ts'ang Chieh created the written language and restore the true look of history--aspect the people were the creators of the written language.

The masses were not only the creators, but also the reformers of Chinese characters. The reactionary ruling class and its intellectuals, the so-called officials and scholars who appeared in the guise of defenders of Chinese characters, were actually the conservative hindering the development of the Chinese characters.

The conservative way of thinking toward Chinese characters could be traced back to Confucius, the founder of the Confucian school. Confucius advocated "rectification of names" and held that there should not be any changes in the descriptive meanings of things (actually he was insisting on keeping

everything the way it was in the heydays of the system of slavery). Proceeding from such a stand, it was only natural that he should adopt a conservative attitude toward the written language. As recorded in the chapter "Weilingkung--Confucian Analects" (论语·卫灵公), Confucius had said: "Even in my early days, a historiographer would leave a blank in his text." According to the explanation of students of Chinese classics of the Han Dynasty, at first, when people did not know how to write a certain word, he would leave a blank space, and "make inquiry from friends and older people." By the time of Confucius, because "there was no way of knowing what was correct or incorrect, people began to use their own form of writing" and no longer followed the "old rules" in writing. That was why Confucius lamented in this way (see "Miscellaneous Writings"--History of Han 汉书·艺文志). The officials and scholars of the orthodox school of past ages all inherited the conservative way of thinking of Confucius toward Chinese characters. They held that the written language was a legacy handed down by the sages and wise men, and must not be lightly tampered with. Actually, they were using this to uphold the dignity of the written language and prevent the people from grasping and reforming the written language.

The attitude of the masses toward Chinese characters was distinctly different from that of the officials and scholars. For them, the written language was nothing more than an instrument of writing. What they were concerned with was how to adapt the Chinese characters to the need of social development so that they were more convenient to use. Because of this, only the masses of the people could be the motive force in the reform of Chinese characters.

In the history of the development of Chinese characters, the evolution of chuan shu (the seal script) into li shu (clerical script) was the most important kind of reform. Li shu was a form of writing developed from the cursive type of chuan shu by the people. The name "li shu" clearly denoted that it originally came from the lower level. Li shu means the script used by retainers and clerks. The ruling class at that time despised this form of writing, and consequently they called it clerical script. It was mentioned in ancient books that Ch'in Shih-huang ordered Ch'eng Miao to create li shu. It would be a mistake to regard li shu as a form of writing created by any one individual. However, Ch'in Shih-huang did actually order people to carry out work to unify and put in order this newly emerging li shu for popularization as an auxiliary form of writing for the minor chuan script. This was a measure of great significance to the development of Chinese characters.

As li shu was much easier to write than the minor chuan script, it quickly replaced minor chuan script as the principal form of writing by the time of the Han Dynasty. Officials and scholars also began to use his form of writing of the retainers and clerks which they formerly despised greatly. In the hands of the officials and scholars, li shu gradually became a neat and tidy form of writing with distinctive "wave motion" and "strokes" which was called by later generations as the "pa-fen" script. This form of writing was rather beautiful, but took pains to write. In the later part of Eastern Han, when the officials and scholars were competing with one another in the use of the orderly pa-fen script to write things to be engraved on stone tablets, the li shu used by the people in daily life, had evolved toward a new and simpler

form of writing under the influence of ts'ao shu (cursive script). By the time of the Wei and Chin dynasties, this new form of writing, the k'an shu (standard script), (the form of k'ai shu as we know today and not the standard method of writing li shu) had basically taken shape. The masses of the people played a vital role in the process of evolution from chuan shu to li shu and k'ai shu.

Li shu and k'ai shu both broke away from the restrictive principles of ancient hieroglyphics and turned the Chinese characters into straight and angular symbols formed with brushstrokes, thus greatly improving the speed of writing. This was an enormous progress. However, although the officials and scholars of the "orthodox" school personally benefited from li shu and k'ai shu, they nevertheless refused to admit that the changing of chuan shu to li shu was an improvement. On the contrary, they charged li shu with such crimes as "perversion of the ancient form," vulgarization and "incongruity," and denounced it for undermining the meaning of the characters created by sages and wise men.

After the Sung Dynasty and the Yüan Dynasty, some officials and scholars "did everything to make the written language more difficult." They played the trick of "writing li shu in the chuan shu form" and wrote k'ai shu in the form and structure of chuan shu, thus turning some very common characters into strange characters unknown to ordinary people. Some people directly used the minor chuan script in writing. Chiang Sheng of the Ch'ing Dynasty was a typical example. He not only used the minor chuan script to write the Book of History (尚书), and Pi Yüan's "Shih-ming-shu-cheng" (释名疏正), but also used it to write medical prescriptions.

The popularization of li shu by Ch'in Shih-huang was in fact a very good thing, but the officials and scholars of the "orthodox" school also considered that to be one of his crimes. For example Hsü Hsüan, who was instructed by Emperor T'aitsung of the Sung Dynasty to revise the "Hsüeh-wen-chieh-tzu" (说文解字), stated in his memorandum "On Written Characters": "By the time of the despotic rule of Ch'in, there was a widespread movement to disseminate the use of li shu for the convenience of the lowly and vulgar, and this was emulated by everybody. The extinction of the ancient form of writing led to the appearance of ever more mistakes and errors with each passing day." Actually, as something "for the convenience of the lowly and vulgar and emulated by everybody" wasn't this a precise demonstration that li shu was an improvement over chuan shu?

When the square and angular Chinese characters evolved to become k'ai shu, the form of writing had basically been fixed. Henceforth any major reform in the square and angular Chinese characters could only develop in the direction of simplification. There was a pressing need by the people for simplified characters, but the reactionary ruling class tried their utmost to maintain the Chinese characters in their old forms and oppose simplification, and the struggle between the two factions was most intense.

In the former society, people who created and used simplified characters were mainly confined to handicraftsmen, small-time merchants and traders, engravers, folk artists, shop assistants and apprentices. They were mostly the oppressed people of the lower strata. From the folk documents left over from

ancient times and the engraved prints of novels, plays and popular reading matter of the Sung and Yuan dynasties, quite a number of simplified characters could be seen. Among them, a very large percentage are still in use at the present time, and they have been assimilated by us in the "Draft Proposal for Simplified Chinese Characters."

It is especially worthy to point out that simplified characters were always especially popular during revolutionary periods. The T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo used quite a number of simplified characters. According to the statistics of some people, over 100 simplified characters had appeared in succession in the documents and books of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo. Substitutions for words with similar pronunciation such as the use of fu "付" for fu "副," were also quite frequently seen. During the periods of the agrarian Revolutionary War and the Anti-Japanese War, simplified characters were extremely popular among the armymen and civilians in the revolutionary bases and liberated areas. Following the liberation of the whole country, the simplified characters used in the revolutionary bases spread to all parts of the country and were known as "liberation characters." Such words as "yung-hu" (拥护) and "kan-pu" (干部) used by us at present are liberation characters. It can be seen that simplified characters are very much welcomed by the revolutionary people.

The overwhelming majority of the officials and scholars were against simplified characters. They denounced as "vulgar" characters and unorthodox forms mainly those simplified characters which appeared after the evolution of k'ai shu. Apart from using the administrative power of the feudal regime to denounce them as "vulgar" characters and unorthodox forms, the officials and scholars also wrote numerous works on the right way of writing characters to wage struggle against such characters.

Works on the right way of writing characters of the earlier period adopted a more realistic attitude. For example, the "Kanlutzushu" (干禄字书) by Yen Yüan-sun in the early part of the T'ang Dynasty admitted that the "vulgar" form could still be used for "entering accounts, keeping records, drawing contracts, and writing prescriptions" and did not totally renounce them. With the feudal society becoming increasingly more corrupt, the attitude adopted by the officials and scholars toward the right way of writing character also became more and more conservative.

In works on the right way of writing characters after the Sung Dynasty, the vulgar characters were denounced as "not knowing how to begin and there is no way of writing them," and "exceedingly vulgar and shallow" (see Memorandum "On Written Characters" by Hsü Hsüan of the Sung Dynasty), or "the legacy of vulgar people that should not be imitated" (see "Identification of Popular Characters" 辨正通俗文字 in the Encyclopaedia Library of the Ch'ing Dynasty), and more and more similar allegations appeared. By the time of the Ming and Ch'ing dynasties, the more and more exacting demands imposed on the form of writing by the civil service examination system added to the arrogance of the conservative "standard form." One of the most popular books on the right way of writing characters during the Ch'ing Dynasty was the "Tzu-hsüeh-chü-yü" (字学举隅) by Lung Ch'i-jui, which was specially written for candidates sitting for the civil service examination.

Up to the period of the Kuomintang reactionary rule, the influence opposing the reform of the Chinese characters was still very strong. In 1935, for the sake of opposing simplified characters, Tai Chi-t'ao, the Kuomintang reactionary element, played a comedy of "asking for clemency on behalf of the Chinese characters" by kneeling down himself. The Kuomintang reactionaries opposed the Latinizatiion movement led by the Communist Party at that time, and even resorted to extremely barbaric tactics to carry out their vigorous opposition.

After the founding of the Chinese People's Republic, the working people have become their own masters, and a new chapter in the history of Chinese characters was opened. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, we have thrown ourselves energetically into the work of reforming the written language. Specific achievements have been scored in the work of simplifying and reorganizing the Chinese characters. The people have produced numerous simplified characters and those which had been denounced as "vulgar characters" and "unorthodox forms" have all become standard forms. Some progress has also been made in the popularization of the standard spoken language and of the draft proposal for the phonetic spelling of the Chinese language. At the moment, we are directing our efforts toward the target of "taking the road of phonetic spelling in common with other languages of the world" indicated by Chairman Mao!

However, the struggle between those for and against reforms is by no means over. The enemies who vainly attempt to restore capitalism politically will naturally also carry out restoration culturally. In 1957, the rightist bourgeois elements had vociferously attacked on the work to reform the written language. They opposed Chinese characters taking the road of phonetization and uttered such nonsense as "The Draft Proposal for the Phonetization of the Chinese Language" was merely the work of a handful of persons behind closed doors. They also slandered that "a mess had been made" of the simplified Chinese characters and called upon the State Council to revoke the "Draft Proposal for Simplifying the Chinese Characters."

Counter-revolutionary revisionists of the Liu Shao-ch'i type also slandered the "Draft Proposal for the Phonetization of the Chinese Language" and the use of the Latin alphabet as the "slavish way of thinking" and attacked the simplification of Chinese characters as something that would make us "suffer in the long run." The reactionaries who ran against the tide of history had been crushed under the mighty wheel of history. Their frantic cries against the work of reforming the written language had not the slightest effect on the determination of the millions of people to reform the Chinese characters. Tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the Chinese people,under the guidance of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee, have firmly implemented the spirit of the Party's 10th Congress, and under the impetus provided by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work, will certainly be able to carry out actively and steadily the work of reforming the written language more properly.

* * *

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO

# The Counter-Revolutionary Essence of the Theory of Only Productive Forces Count Advocated by Lin Piao and Company

by

Li Ch'eng (李成)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 26, 1973)

## Two Types of Answers Reflecting the Struggle Between the Two Lines

The great proletarian cultural revolution launched and led in person by our great leader Chairman Mao scored a great victory in 1969. It destroyed the bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and greatly strengthened the dictatorship of the proletariat in our country. At that time, was it still necessary to carry on the socialist revolution?

There are two types of basically different answers to this question.

Chairman Mao pointed out, "We have won great victory, but the defeated class will still struggle. These people are still around and this class still exists; therefore, we cannot speak of final victory, not even for decades. We must not lose our vigilance." The political report to the 9th Party Congress, drafted in person by Chairman Mao, pointed out: The revolution is by no means over. The proletariat must continue to march forward, "seriously carry out well struggle-criticism-transformation" and carry the socialist revolution in the sphere of the superstructure through to the end.

This was the Marxist-Leninist answer given in accordance with the theory and practice of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Lin Piao and company and Ch'en Po-ta opposed the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and they suggested in the political report to the 9th Party Congress, drafted by them that the main task after the 9th Party Congress was to develop production. This political report was naturally and rightly rejected by the Party Central Committee.

The fallacy of Lin Piao and Ch'en Po-ta was not something new. They only harped on the same old tunes of Liu Shao-ch'i.

In 1956, under the leadership of Chairman Mao, the Party and state had basically accomplished the socialist transformation of the ownership of means of production in agriculture, handicrafts and capitalist industry and commerce. After that, would there still be classes, class contradictions and class struggles? Would the contradiction between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie still be the principal contradiction in Chinese society? Was it still necessary to carry on the revolution?

In that year, there were also two basically different answers.

Liu Shao-ch'i's answer was in the negative. He said, "The question of which has won in our country--socialism or capitalism--has now been solved"; the main task of the Party and the state is to "guide production" and "develop as fast as possible the productive forces."

In this way, he considered that the principal contradiction at home was no longer the contradiction between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie but the "contradiction between the advanced socialist system and the backward socialist productive forces." Ganged up with Ch'en Po-ta he inserted this revisionist fallacy into the resolution of the 8th CPC Congress behind the back of Chairman Mao. He was accordingly sternly criticized by Chairman Mao.

At the crucial juncture of whether or not this socialist revolution could continue to advance, Chairman Mao gave a clear and definite answer in the affirmative: After the basic completion of the socialist transformation of the ownership of means of production, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggles, and the proletariat must still carry on the revolution. In his brilliant work, "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People," Chairman Mao pointed out, "In China, although in the main socialist transformation has been completed with respect to the system of ownership, there are still remnants of the overthrown landlord and comprador classes, there is still a bourgeoisie, and the remolding of the petty bourgeoisie has only just started." Directed against the above-mentioned fallacy of Liu Shao-ch'i, Chairman Mao in particular pointed out, "The question of which will win out, socialism or capitalism, is still not really settled." "The class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, the class struggle between the different political forces, and the class struggle in the ideological field between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie will continue to be long and tortuous and at times will even become very acute."

At the two crucial junctures of the forward development of the socialist revolution, there were two basically different answers regarding the question of whether or not it was necessary to continue with the revolution. These two kinds of answers reflected the struggle between the two lines.

## The Development of Production Is Only a Pretense, the Real Intention Is To Oppose the Continuation of the Revolution

There are classes, class contradictions and class struggles in the entire historical period of socialism. Whether this is acknowledged or denied is a focal point in the struggle between Marxism and revisionism.

On the eve of the October Socialist Revolution, in the course of criticizing opportunism with Kautsky as its principal representative, Lenin pointed out that this type of opportunism "denies by coincidence that there is class struggle in the most important issue, by denying that there is class struggle in the period of transition from capitalism to communism, and in the period of the overthrow and complete eradication of the bourgeoisie."

In "On the Dictatorship of the Proletariat," "Economics and Politics in the Period of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat" and his other series of well-known articles, Lenin discussed class struggle under the dictatorship of the proletariat. He pointed out: "There are classes at all times in the period of the dictatorship of the proletariat" and "socialism is for wiping out classes."

Chairman Mao inherited, defended and developed Marxism-Leninism, summed up the historical experience of the dictatorship of the proletariat at home and abroad, and charted the Party's basic line for the entire historical period of socialism. Back in the 2nd plenary session of the 7th Party Central Committee, Chairman Mao clearly pointed out, "After the countrywide victory of the Chinese revolution and the solution of the land problem, two basic contradictions will still exist in China. The first is internal, that is, the contradiction between the working class and the bourgeoisie. The second is external, that is, the contradiction between China and the imperialist countries." Chairman Mao led the whole Party and the people in the whole country to carry out the practice of the great socialist revolution and socialist construction.

In 1962, at the Party's 10th plenary session of the 8th Party Committee, Chairman Mao further summed up the historical experience of the dictatorship of the proletariat at home and abroad, and made more comprehensive this basic line: "Socialist society covers a fairly long historical period. In the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and this is the danger of capitalist restoration. We must recognize the protracted and complex nature of this struggle. We must heighten our vigilance. We must conduct socialist education. We must correctly understand and handle class contradictions and class struggle, distinguish the contradictions between ourselves and the enemy from those among the people and handle them correctly. Otherwise a socialist country like ours will turn to its opposite and degenerate, and a capitalist restoration will take place. From now on we must remind ourselves of this every year, every month and every day so that we can retain a rather sober understanding of this problem and have a Marxist-Leninist line."

This basic line charted by Chairman Mao tells us that after the destruction of the bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i, the proletariat must still continue with the revolution. The case is definitely not as Lin Piao and company described: After the downfall of Liu Shao-ch'i, everything would be all right once and for all and we can save all future trouble. "The main task from now on is to develop production."

"The tree wants to remain quiet, but the winds won't stop." On the home front, the struggles between the two classes and the two roads in the society are bound to be reflected in the Party. In the international arena, in their effort to invade and overthrow us, imperialism and social imperialism would naturally come to find their agents within our Party. "Great disorder across the land leads to great order, and so once again every seven or eight years, monsters and demons will jump out themselves. Determined by their own

class nature, they are bound to jump out." After the downfall of the Liu Shao-ch'i renegade clique, the Lin Piao anti-Party clique jumped out. This law of class struggle is independent of man's will has been verified once more.

Did Lin Piao and company really deem that "the main task after the 9th Party Congress is to develop production?" No! "The development of production" was nothing more than a pretext. After the 9th Party Congress, Lin Piao and company planned and worked for the counter-revolutionary coup d'etat. They put out the signboard of "development of production" in an attempt to divert people's attention, and benumb their revolutionary will. Their advocacy for "development of production" was a false front, and their real intention was to oppose the Party's basic line for the entire historical period of socialism and the continuation of revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat!

Should the proletariat and the working people develop production? Surely they should. Our policy is to "grasp revolution, promote production." This great policy correctly responds to the relationship between revolution and production, the spiritual and the material, the superstructure and the economic base, and the relations of production and productive forces. "Politics is the commander, the soul." "Political work is the life-blood of all economic work." "The economy is the basis and politics is the concentrated expression of the economy." Doing a good job in the revolution in the superstructure, criticism of revisionism and consolidation of the leadership of the proletariat aim at further strengthening the economic base of socialism and further developing the socialist productive forces. Practice has proved that a climax in the socialist revolution is bound to bring about a new climax in production.

In 1956, the climax of the socialist transformation of the ownership of means of production in agriculture, handicrafts, capitalist industry and commerce brought about a greater range of development in industrial and agricultural production in our country; in 1957 the great victory of the rectification campaign and the anti-rightist struggle led to the emergence of the situation marked by a great leap forward in the national economy. The great proletarian cultural revolution shattered the two bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and brought about a further upsurge of socialist enthusiasm among the masses of people and an ever higher rate of development in economic construction.

## True Disciples of Revisionism

Lin Piao and company talked only about the "development of production" and the "theory" of not continuing the revolution. This is not anything new, but the notorious old revisionist theory of only productive forces count.

Over almost three-quarters of a century, the theory of only productive forces count has all along been the main revisionist "theory" to oppose proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat. The theory was first advocated by revisionist Bernstein of the Second International. Subsequently, it was carried on by Kautsky, renegade to the proletarian revolution,

Trotsky, Zinoviev, Bukharin and Li-ko-fu (李可夫), counter-revolutionary bourgeois representatives who had sneaked into the Soviet party, and the Soviet revisionist renegade clique. In China the teachings of Bernstein were inherited by Ch'en Tu-hsiu, Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao. Imbued with the same spirit, these people adopted diverse tactics. However, "while the methods used may vary, the principle is the same." The spearhead of their attack was at all times directed at the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat.

According to the theory of only productive forces count, social development is only the natural result of the development of the productive forces, and mainly the natural result of the development of the production tools. When the productive forces are highly developed, a new social system will naturally be created. If the productive forces are not highly developed, the advanced revolutionary class should not and cannot carry out social revolution.

According to the theory of only productive forces count, in a country where capitalism is not highly developed, the productive forces are not up to a very high level, and the rural economy is still in a disorganized and backward state, the proletariat and the revolutionary people should not and cannot carry out socialist revolution.

According to the theory of only productive forces count, once the social productive forces are highly developed, capitalism can "peacefully grow into socialism." There is basically no need for violent revolution and there is no need to carry out proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat.

According to the theory of only productive forces count, even though the proletariat has seized political power, under the condition that the productive forces are not well developed, capitalism must first be developed. Only when capitalism has been fully developed and the social productive forces have reached a very high level can we talk about the establishment of a socialist society.

According to the theory of only productive forces count, under the condition of the dictatorship of the proletariat, after the basic completion of the socialist transformation of the ownership of means of production, the question of which will win out, socialism or capitalism, has been settled, the task of the Party and the state is to develop production and there is no need for the continuation of the revolution.

These out-and-out counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacies cut up, distort, obliterate and alter the Marxist and Leninist basic theory concerning the inter-relationship between the productive forces and the relations of production, between the economic base and the superstructure.

Marx said, "The greatest productive force is the revolutionary class itself." Lenin said, "The first productive forces of the whole mankind are the workers and laborers." Chairman Mao pointed out, "Among all the things in the world, men are the first to be treasured." "The determining factor is

people, not things." Marxism-Leninism deems that the practice of the three great revolutionary movements is the practice of the masses of the people; and the masses of the people are the mainstay of the three great revolutionary movements and the main body for knowing and transforming the objective world. Among the various factors of productive forces, production tools are of course very important and indispensable; but the production tools have to be manipulated by people and the production tools themselves are made by people. The results of work differ with differences in the ways of thinking of men. To negate the human factor is to negate the most powerful productive force; to negate the role of thinking and the active role of understanding is also to negate the undesirable reaction of the superstructure toward the economic base.

"True, the productive forces, practice and the economic base generally play the principal and decisive role; whoever denies this is not a materialist. But it must also be admitted that in certain conditions, such aspects as the relations of production, theory and the superstructure in turn manifest themselves in the principal and decisive role. When it is impossible for the productive forces to develop without a change in the relations of production, then the change in the relations of production plays the principal and decisive role. ....When the superstructure (politics, culture, etc.) obstructs the development of the economic base, political and cultural changes become principal and decisive." Chairman Mao's brilliant statement concisely illustrates the revolutionary dialectical relationship between the productive forces and the relations of production, and between the economic base and the superstructure.

In the eyes of the modern and old revisionists, the great revolutionary role of the masses of the people, the great role of the changes in the relations of production in promoting the development of productive forces and the great role of the transformation of the superstructure in promoting the development of the economic base have all vanished. Precisely because of this, prior to the seizure of political power by the proletariat, they use the theory of only productive forces count to oppose the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat; after the seizure of political power by the proletariat, and especially after the basic completion of the socialist transformation of the ownership of means of production, they use the theory of only productive forces count to oppose the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. Lin Piao and company inherited precisely the mantle of the modern and old revisionists and advocated that "the main task the 9th Party Congress is to develop production." This is an important aspect of the ultra-right essence of the revisionist line of Lin Piao and company.

## The Complete Bankruptcy of the Counter-Revolutionary Plots

Lenin severely criticized the theory of only productive forces count. After the victory of the October Socialist Revolution, people like Menshevik Suhanov (孟什维克苏汉诺夫) brought out the hackneyed tune sung over a thousand times by the Second International "heroes" saying, "We have not grown to the stage of implementing socialism." "We do not have the objective economic prerequisites for implementing socialism." "The productive forces in Russia have not developed to a level adequate for implementing socialism." Lenin repudiated people like Suhanov, and pointed out that they basically did not

understand Marxist revolutionary dialectics and the great role of revolution in giving impetus to the development of production. Lenin pointed out, "You say that civilization is needed for building socialism. Very well. Then why can't we first create the prerequisites to such civilization in our country, such as expelling the landlords and Russian capitalists and after that start marching toward socialism? Actually which of the books that you have read say that normally the right order of history does not permit or cannot permit this type of changes?"

On the eve of the nationwide victory of the people's democratic revolution in China when the five-star red flag was about to rise in the east, Chairman Mao scientifically prophecized the great role of the proletarian state and the advanced socialist relations of production in promoting the development of productive forces. In March 1949, in the report to the 2nd plenary session of the 7th Party Central Committee, Chairman Mao criticized those people who were pessimistic in tone regarding the future of our country because of the backward economic state in China. In this report, Chairman Mao pointed out that with the Marxist-Leninist leadership of the Chinese Communist Party, with the strong political power of a proletarian state, with the brave and industrious revolutionary people, and with the support of the working classes of all countries in the world, after the victory of the people's democratic revolution, "the speed of China's economic construction will not be very slow, but may be fairly fast. The day is not far off when China will attain prosperity." In this report, Chairman Mao called on the people in the whole country "to build China into a great socialist country."

In August 1966, the "Resolution on the Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution" drawn up under the personal leadership of Chairman Mao and adopted in the 11th plenary session of the 8th Party Central Committee pointed out: "The great proletarian cultural revolution is a great motivating force for the development of socialist productive forces in our country."

The great revolutionary practice of millions upon millions of people in our country has verified the scientific prophecy of Chairman Mao. Since the founding of the Republic of China, under the leadership of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the people in our country have initially built our mother country into a prosperous state. Spurred on by the great proletarian cultural revolution and especially by the present movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work, the people of the whole country are higher in spirits and firmer in determination. Everywhere there has appeared the scene of ever greater prosperity. The irrefutable facts have spelt the complete bankruptcy of the theory that only productive forces count as advocated by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao.

The allegation of Lin Piao and company that "the main task after the 9th Party Congress is to develop production" is the reproduction of Liu Shao-ch'i's earlier revisionist fallacy of "the contradiction between the advanced socialist system and the backward socialist productive forces" under the new situation. It is also a varied form of the counter-revolutionary theory that only productive forces count under the new situation. The aggressive designs of the wolves of Lin Piao and company can be seen in their advocacy for the

counter-revolutionary "theory" of only productive forces count. That is: they attempted to divert people's attention to engrossing themselves in production without questioning the line so that they could more easily implement a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat, usurp leadership in the Party and seize power, restore capitalism and carry out feudal-comprador fascist dictatorship.

"They have lost their lives through engineering ingenious intrigues and plots." Before they could implement their plots, Lin Piao and company had come to an ignominous end with the loss of both fortune and honor, leaving behind only a notorious reputation to posterity!

* * *

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

**Educated Young People in Central China People's Commune Integrate Themselves with Peasants (One)**

**(NCNA-English Chengchow, Nov. 1, 1973)**

"we are proud to be taking part in the fight to end the traditional poverty in china's countryside in response to chairman mao's call."

this is how lu chung-yang expressed the sentiments of the 759 educated young people working in the kuangkuotienti tayutsowei people's commune in central china's honan province. now chairman of the commune revolutionary committee, he was a middle school student who returned to his home village in 1957 to take part in farm production. he was elected an alternate member of the central committee of the chinese communist party at the tenth national congress of the party held in august this year.

the commune's name is drawn from this quotation of chairman mao's: "all intellectuals who can work in the countryside should be happy to go there. our countryside is vast and has plenty of room to develop their talent to the full." he wrote this in 1955 as the editor's note to an article describing how tali township, predecessor of the commune, organized educated young people into the co-operation movement.

chairman mao's instruction sparked a socialist revolution for training millions of successors to the proletarian revolution and building socialism in the countryside. this revolution deepened in the course of constant, fierce struggle against liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

liu shao-chi in 1957 went to hsuchang, capital city of the administrative region to which the commune belongs. he called the middle school students together and openly urged them to "study to become officials."

lu chung-yang was then in senior middle school. contrary to liu shao-chi's words, he applied for going home when he heard that his village needed him to replace a book-keeper who was the son of a rich peasant and had tried to sabotage the collective economy.

this shocked those influenced by bourgeois ideas. "you are one of the top students that will soon enter a fine university," they said. "what a pity if you throw up the bright future ahead of you." but lu chung-yang was firm because he followed chairman mao's teachings that intellectuals should integrate themselves with the working masses.

he made fast progress and was admitted into the chinese communist party a few years later and then elected chairman of the commune revolutionary committee during the great proletarian cultural revolution.

in the past few years, the commune has added more than 300 new members who are middle school graduates from cities or the county seat. they have criticized liu shao-chi's attempts to poison young people's minds with ideas of seeking personal fame and fortune.

the local party organizations and the peasants welcomed them, building houses and buying farm tools for the young people with money allocated by the state. special groups were set up at the commune, brigade and team levels consisting of representatives of the cadres, peasants and educated young people. they help the young people make progress politically by re-educating them and make arrangements for their life. all the teams assigned veteran peasants to help the young people learn farm work, and set aside three to five days a month for them to study.

an elderly peasant once invited the seven educated young people working in his team to his house for a meal. to their amazement, the food turned out to be bread made of chaff and wild vegetable soup. "we poor and lower-middle peasants had to survive on such food in the old society," he said.

over the "recall-bitterness" meal, he related how he had sweated blood under the yoke of class oppression and exploitation. showing the young people a shoulder-pole, he said: "i carried my children in baskets hung from this pole when i fled famine. today, i am using it to build socialism".

many other peasants gave the young people similar class education. they urged them never to forget the past and to do their best in building socialism in the countryside. the party organizations help them study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. all the young people have made political progress, and 32 of them have been admitted into the party, 127 into the chinese communist youth league, and 120 promoted to leading posts at the commune level and below.

among the outstanding educated young people is tu yin-ti, a girl from chengchow, the provincial capital. she learned farm work earnestly after she came to the commune in 1969, and was commended by the party committee. she was all the happier when she heard some peasants say: "yin-ti now looks like one of us."

she began to be conceited, but a small incident helped her realize that she still had a long way to go in accepting re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants. she and an old peasant were on their way

home one day when they saw some ox dung on the road. she was still hesitating what to do when the old peasant kicked it into the fields along the road.

she thought a lot before she fell asleep that night. she saw the difference between an old peasant who regarded everything as useful that helped increase farm output for the benefit of the collective and an intellectual who was afraid of soiling her shoes. "i have a long way to go to become a true successor to the revolution," she decided.

now a member of the county party committee, tu yin-ti still strives to learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants as modestly as ever, and always volunteers for tough jobs. the peasants are pleased, saying, "young people like yin-ti are good successors to the revolution."

**Educated Young People in Central China People's Commune Integrate Themselves with Peasants (Two)**

**(NCNA-English Chengchow, Nov. 2, 1973)**

the "kuangkuotienti tayutsowei" people's commune harvested three tons of wheat and other crops per hectare last summer after defeating a serious drought and other natural adversities. "every victory we have won is due in part to the efforts of the educated young people who are an important force in building socialism in the countryside," said a leading member of the commune.

helped by veteran peasants, the commune's young people have set up 25 scientific groups which have made experiments on cross-breeding new strains of wheat, maize and kaoliang and tried out new farming methods on their experimental plots.

formerly a city girl, 19-year-old kuo hsin-fang is now a member of the scientific group of the yangchuang production brigade, the first such group the commune set up. she related to hsinhua the group's experience since it was set up in 1965.

the brigade's output of wheat and maize per hectare was only 0.98 and 2.25 tons respectively before 1965. some veteran peasants proposed to the young people that they set up an experimental group together. "you have book knowledge and we have experience. surely we can make a breakthrough if we work together," they said.

the various experiments the group made were successful because the 15 young people were bold in trying out new things and modest in learning from the veteran peasants. they first achieved a harvest of 7.5 tons per hectare for wheat and maize on experimental plots. the brigade's output of grain shot up to six tons per hectare after the group's experience was spread. in addition, the group has provided a large part of the good seed strains sown throughout the commune.

this is but one of many instances of how the educated young people are contributing to the countryside. under the leadership of the party organizations, they have set up night schools in all the brigades for the peasants to study politics and agricultural science. the village blackboard bulletins and the commune rediffusion system are staffed by young people.

they help improve the farmland and build water control projects.

drought was the traditional scourge of the area before liberation in 1949. in the winter of 1964 lu chung-yang, who had been elected party secretary of a production brigade a little earlier, headed a shock team consisting of 200 educated young people and peasants to divert water from an adjacent river to the fields. they dug a 15-kilometre-long irrigation canal in two and a half months, and 200 hectares of land gave a record harvest the following year.

all the wells the commune had dug before 1964 caved in owing to the complex strata of the area. lu chung-yang was determined to have another try. with the help of some veteran peasants, he and a group of young peasants overcame a host of difficulties and sank a 40-metre-deep pump well. following their example, the peasants have dug a total of 108 wells that can water the commune's 513 hectares of land in four days. two of the commune's three brigades got more than six tons of grain per hectare last year though the area was hit by the worst drought in decades.

before liberation, the turbulent juho river breached the dykes in the rainy season every year, destroying houses and crops and forcing many peasants to leave and beg for a living elsewhere. in panchang village, many of the 200 families had fled by the time of liberation.

after liberation, the local people turned out every year to harness the river. the last battle was fought in 1969 by some 100 educated young people who, together with the peasants, built a 160-metre-long, five-metre-wide, three-metre-high dam across the upper reaches of the river to change its course. the peasants have since 1971 covered the abandoned river-bed with no less than one million trees.

STORY-TELLING

## Story-Telling Popular in North China Coastal Area

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Nov. 2, 1973)

the telling of revolutionary stories is popular in the shanhaikuan area, the starting point of the great wall in the east.

party organizations use such story-telling to imbue people with socialist ideology. factories, people's communes, schools and neighbourhoods in the area have more than 800 story-tellers all told. in the past year, they held more than 2,000 story-telling meetings. some stories are based on revolutionary literary and art works. most reflect outstanding local people and new events, the suffering of the working people in the old society, and national heroes and model workers.

story-telling is a popular traditional oral literature. in the old society, the reactionary ruling class used it to spread feudal superstitions to poison the minds of the labouring people. since liberation, particularly during the great proletarian cultural revolution, people under party leadership have transformed this art, and now it educates the people and serves proletarian politics.

story-tellers at the shanhaikuan crane machinery factory related how several retired workers had built the factory in the spirit of self-reliance and hard work. "the story shows what wonders we workers can do and helps strengthen our enthusiasm in work," the workers said. story-tellers of the hsintung primary school visited the city's old residents and on that basis wrote a story about how the ruling class in the old society exploited the working people. the story helps pupils foster love for new china and hatred for the old society.

the story-tellers often tell their classmates stories about heroes and model workers. encouraged by these good examples, great changes have taken place in pupils' minds. they study seriously, are disciplined, and help each other. some students found ten yuan (rmb) on their way home one day. they looked for the loser by collective efforts and returned the money to him.

as a result of story-telling, more than 700 residents volunteered to help collect the city's rubbish and send it to the countryside for fertilizer.

most of the story-tellers are youngsters, some are little red guards and others elderly women. they have been commended by factories, people's communes, schools and neighbourhoods. veteran story-teller tang

pao-li is book-keeper of a production team and in charge of the team's smithy. but he keeps on telling the peasants revolutionary stories. his story, "a horse-shoe fitter", was published in the provincial magazine, "literary and art in hopei". an educated young man who settled in the countryside received an education himself in the course of story-telling and volunteered to run the team's library.

## SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH

### Shanghai Colleges Carry Out Scientific Research

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 2, 1973)

teachers and students of science, engineering and medicine in shanghai's 14 colleges and universities have completed a number of important research items over the past few years. these include new techniques, technology, materials and equipment for industry and agriculture. some are basic theoretical scientific studies.

this is a result of efforts by these institutions to link their teaching work closely with the needs of society in the course of the revolution in education.

thirteen specialities of the shanghai university of science and technology maintain close contact with some 30 factories and research institutes and sent students and teachers to them for re-education and teaching and scientific research. they have completed over 40 research projects. china's first 100 megahertz integrated circuits digital frequency meter was trial-produced thanks to their cooperation with the workers of the hsinhua meters and instruments factory. the teachers and students laced experience and modestly learned from the workers and technicians who were always ready to lend a hand. together they discussed and studied the design and turned out the meter after half a year's hard work. the meter is stable in operation and able to detect signals of a frequency of 100 million oscillations per second. it can be used in surface and man-made satellite telecommunications, as well as in astronomical studies.

the speciality of entomology under the department of biology at futan university set up a station to forecast insect pests in the peichiao people's commune on the outskirts of shanghai as their base for teaching and research. they chose some of the most harmful insects

south of the yangtze for research. they selected 2,000 cotton plants for research into boll weevils and their prevention. every other day they went to the fields to make careful observations and also raised boll weevils under laboratory conditions. in three months, they accumulated important data to work out effective measures to prevent and control the pest.

the results of research by the students and teachers are turned over to production units and widely applied in the fields of metallurgy, mechanical and electrical engineering, ship-building, light industry, textile, meters and instruments, agriculture, film, medicine and others.

a new cold extrusion technique evolved by chiaotung university is used in forging work in factories. a kind of highly durable die designed by the university is now used in a number of factories which had dies that wore out quickly. another type of die for making special steel tubes designed by the same university raised efficiency by more than 400 times. quality is up to standard and the inner lining of the tubes has a good finish.

the teachers and students have also gained tremendous ideological benefits. a group in the shanghai chemical engineering institute was responsible for trial-producing fibre glass props for mining purposes. they went to the huainan coal mine where veteran miners told them of the miserable life in the old days. when the students and teachers dug coal in the pits, they became more aware of the urgent need for fibre glass props, which were lighter and more durable, to replace wooden ones. along with the miners they criticized the revisionist line for scientific research pushed by liu shao-chi and lin piao, under which research work was divorced from reality and trust was placed in experts only and not in the masses. this heightened their consciousness in doing research for the revolution. with high political enthusiasm, they began research, helped by the workers in solving technical problems and making equipment. they finally turned out fibre glass props which are used now in some of the collieries of the huainan mines.

before the cultural revolution, only a few people engaged in research. now as more and more students and teachers take part, teaching and research complement each other. many young teachers have made progress both in theoretical study and in practical work. they are able to compile new text books for the students and lecture on new subjects. as for the worker-peasant-soldier students, their ability to analyse and solve theoretical problems has been raised through their participation in research work. thirteen third-year students of the department of building

material at tungchi university, spent five months working in a cement factory. they did research into three kinds of cement and made advances which have been applied by cement factories. the summary of their research was commended for its rich content and good theoretical standard.

## TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

### Chinese Engineers and Workers Cooperate in Making Technical Innovations

(NCNA-English Hofei, Nov. 1, 1973)

comradely cooperation between engineering personnel and workers is producing numerous technical innovations in chinese industrial enterprises. while engineers and technicians benefit from the workers' assistance in political and ideological matters and draw upon their rich experience, the workers receive help in technical and theoretical matters in return.

one example is provided by the hofei generator plant in the east china province of anhwei. engineers, technicians and workers of the plant have made 27 important technical innovations, introduced eight new technological processes and successfully trial-produced 53 new products since 1970.

before the great proletarian cultural revolution, the renegade liu shao-chi pushed a revisionist line for running enterprises, advocating such fallacies as "let experts run the factory" and "expertise first". he encouraged engineering personnel to divorce themselves from the workers and the production process. the workers and technical personnel repudiated this revisionist line during the cultural revolution and began to foster new ties.

engineers and technicians spend much of their time in the workshops, dressed in blue overalls and working beside workers.

the plant has in recent years revolutionized the designs of its products. the new ones are more compact, lighter, more efficient and less costly. one of the major innovations in the design of the generators is the substitution of round aluminium wire for flat copper wire. this innovation saves material, simplifies processes and lowers costs but success depended on finding a way

to dissipate heat faster. engineer sun tsung-yuan and veteran workers lu yung-yi and chang hsi-ken improved the ventilation system of the old design by substituting an octagonal toothed former for the conventional round former. now the product meets all state quality standards.

when they designed water-turbine generators for hilly areas, the engineers and workers of the plant did their best to serve agriculture. they thought that the conventional direct-current exciter in the generator was not rugged enough so they made experiments for months and finally designed a triple-frequency harmonic control excitation system with self-excitation and constant voltage for the turbo generator. now that the moving part of the excitation system was replaced, the bulk and weight of the generator were markedly reduced and maintenance became much easier. this won warm approval from rural communes in hilly regions.

small generators were the plant's main line before the cultural revolution. now the plant specializes mainly in making medium-sized generators. it is now turning out more than a hundred types and specifications of generators instead of a few dozen as in the past.

the plant has more than 30 engineers and technicians, including college graduates of recent years and engineers with decades of experience. encouraged by the party organization and assisted by the workers, they have studied marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought conscientiously. together with the workers, they have criticized such revisionist fallacies as the "theory of productive forces" and the "theory of genius" peddled by liu shao-chi and lin piao. as a result of the study, they have been more consciously integrating themselves with the workers. now the technical personnel and the workers have become still closer together by working jointly in class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. in their work, engineers, technicians and workers learn from one another. when off duty, they often call on one another at home and hold heart-to-heart talks. when a worker is ill, engineers and technicians drop in to see him. and the workers pay them the same attention.

POWER INDUSTRY

## South China Multi-National Hsien Has More Power Stations

(NCNA-English Nanning, Nov. 1, 1973)

the multi-national tunghsing autonomous county in south china's kwangsi chuang autonomous region has built 109 small hydro-electric power stations, bringing electricity to remote mountain villages. ninetythree per cent of the production teams in the county now use electricity in processing grain, fodder and other farm produce.

under the rule of the kuomintang reactionaries before liberation, the ching, yao, chuang and han peoples living in this mountainous county depended on pine torches for lighting while the rich water resources remained untapped.

led by the chinese communist party, the people began building hydro-electric power stations after liberation, especially after the establishment of people's communes. the pankou production brigade, the first to do so, built a 100-metre-long dam across a river and put up a small hydro-electric power station, all in one winter-spring period.

the county party committee helped sum up and popularize the brigade's experience. under its guidance, teams composed of cadres, peasants and technicians made geological surveys, and an all-round plan was drawn up. construction of the power stations went on with greater, faster, better and more economical results as the people made use of locally available material and built the stations in a way that suits local conditions. all the ten brigades of the tanshang commune in the upper reaches of the peilun river now have power stations with a total capacity of 228 kilowatts.

the development of the power industry has given impetus to socialist construction. the county has added over 9,000 farm machines since the cultural revolution. grain output has kept increasing. total grain output last year was 25.8 per cent more than that of 1965, and this year's early rice harvest increased by 14.4 per cent over the corresponding 1972 period. the county has also made big progress in forestry, animal husbandry, side-occupation and fishery.

**********
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
**********

## CHINA AND ALBANIA

### Albanian Communications Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1973)

an albanian communications delegation led by minister of communications milo qiro flew in here this afternoon for a friendly visit at the invitation of chinese minister of communications yang chieh.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by minister yang chieh and vice-minister tao chi of communications and a leading member of the department concerned han li-ping.

present were behar shtylla, albanian ambassador to china, and jovan andoni, counsellor, and theohar fundo, commercial counsellor, of the albanian embassy here.

### Delegation of Albanian Academy of Sciences Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1973)

a delegation of the albanian academy of sciences led by professor aleks taqi buda, chairman, and professor kol cimon popa, vice chairman, of the academy, arrived in peking by air this afternoon at the invitation of the chinese academy of sciences. it has come here on a friendly visit and to discuss a scientific cooperation agreement between the two academies and its executive plan.

present at the airport to welcome the delegation were president kuo mo-jo and vice-president wu yu-hsun of the chinese academy of sciences as well as leading members of departments concerned chih chun, wang chien-chung, chin li-sheng, yu wen, liu ta-kang, li yi, wu tsao-wen, yeh lien-chun and hu han.

on hand also was albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla.

## Minister Yang Chieh Fetes Albanian Communications Delegation in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1973)

chinese minister of communications yang chieh gave a luncheon here today in honour of the albanian communications delegation led by milo qirko, minister of communications.

some members of the albanian delegation have been to china many times. for minister milo qirko, this is his fourth visit to china. excitedly, he told yang chieh: "i am very happy each time i come to china. in china we feel completely at home." the chinese and albanian comrades-in-arms had cordial chats at the banquet which was permeated with a warm atmosphere of fraternal friendship.

albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla and counsellor jovan andoni and commercial counsellor theohar fundo of the albanian embassy here were also present at the banquet.

minister yang chieh and minister milo qirko spoke at the banquet. they warmly praised the militant friendship between the chinese and albanian peoples fostered by the great leader of the albanian people comrade enver hoxha and the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao tsetung. they recalled with satisfaction the close cooperation and mutual support between the communications departments of the two countries. both expressed the conviction that the current visit of the albanian communications delegation would strengthen the unity and cooperation between the people of china and albania, as well as the communications departments of the two countries.

present at the banquet were vice-ministers of communications kuo lu and tao chi, and leading members of departments concerned chang peng-shou, han li-ping, yu lung-chiang, wang pao-shan, chang kung-chen and li chen-chiang.

## Kuo Mo-jo Meets and Fetes Albanian Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1973)

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and president of the chinese academy of sciences, met with the delegation of the albanian academy of sciences and gave a banquet in its honour here this evening.

taking part in the meeting and present at the banquet were delegation leader professor aleks taqi buda, chairman of the albanian academy of sciences, deputy leader professor kol cimon popa, vice-chairman of the academy, and members of the delegation professor mentor lutfi permeti, president of the higher agricultural institute, professor eshref haxhi pumo, head of the geology and mining department of the state university of tirana, and associate professor skender anastas koja, director of the institute of nuclear physics of the albanian academy of sciences.

present on the occasion were also albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla and counsellor of the embassy jovan andoni.

the meeting and banquet proceeded in a cordial and warm atmosphere.

in their warm-worded speeches, kuo mo-jo and professor buda said that the people and scientific workers of china and albania are intimate comrades-in-arms who have always cooperated closely with each other, supported and encouraged each other. they expressed the conviction that the current visit of the delegation of the albanian academy of sciences will promote the development of sciences and socialist construction in the two countries.

the chinese and albanian comrades-in-arms chatted enthusiastically and drank toasts to the health and long life of the chinese people's great leader comrade mao tsetung and of the albanian people's great leader comrade enver hoxha.

present on the occasion were vice-president wu yu-hsun of the chinese academy of sciences and deputy head chih chun of the scientific and educational group under the state council, as well as leading members of departments concerned and scientific workers wang chien-chung, chin li-sheng, yu wen, yen chi-tzu, liu chung-yang, hsiao chien-chiu, shih ju-wei, hsia nai, liu ta-kang, huang cheng-hsia, pai chieh-fu, li yi, wu tsao-wen, yeh lien-chun and hu han.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

## Premier Chou En-lai Continues Talks with Prime Minister Whitlam

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1973)

premier chou en-lai and prime minister e.g. whitlam continued talks in a friendly atmosphere here this afternoon.

taking part in the talks on the australian side were s.a. fitzgerald, keith waller, alan philip renouf, p. wilenski, r.w. cottrill and b.j. burke.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were chi peng-fei, wang kuo-chuan, wang hai-jung, wu fan-wu, kao chien-chung, shen jo-yun, tang wen-sheng, tsai tsai-tu, hu feng-hsien and lu shao-fen.

## Australian Prime Minister and Mrs. Whitlam See Modern Revolutionary Ballet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1973)

australian prime minister e.g. whitlam and mrs. whitlam and the other distinguished australian guests attended a soiree here today and saw the modern revolutionary ballet "the white-haired girl" presented by the china dance drama troupe.

attending the performance were australian ambassador to china s.a. fitzgerald and his wife and embassy officials.

accompanying the distinguished australian guests were vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, foreign minister chi peng-fei and his wife hsu han-ping, chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee wu teh, member of the cultural group under the state council wu yin-hsien, and chinese ambassador to australia wang kuo-chuan and his wife chang yu-lin.

the performance was warmly applauded by the distinguished guests and the audience. after the performance, the prime minister and mrs. whitlam went onto stage in the company of vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, shook hands with the actors and actresses to congratulate them on their success and presented them with a basket of flowers.

the soiree was sponsored by the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

## Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets Australian Prime Minister Whitlam

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1973)

chairman mao tsetung met with australian prime minister edward gough whitlam at chungnanhai this afternoon. they exchanged views on a wide range of subjects in a friendly conversation lasting more than one hour.

at the end of the meeting prime minister whitlam said: "my countrymen will be very pleased with our meeting." "thank you," replied chairman mao. he requested the prime minister to convey his regards to mrs. whitlam and the other distinguished australian guests.

australian ambassador to china s.a. fitzgerald also took part in the meeting.

present on the chinese side were premier chou en-lai, vice-chairman wang hung-wen, assistant foreign minister wang hai-jung, as well as tang wen-sheng and shen jo-yun.

## Australian Prime Minister and Mrs. Whitlam Tour Temple of Heaven Park

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1973)

australian prime minister e.g. whitlam and mrs. whitlam as well as the other distinguished australian guests toured the park of the temple of heaven here this morning. they were accompanied by chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei and his wife hsu han-ping.

the distinguished guests viewed the hall of prayer for good harvests, the echo wall and the imperial heavenly vault in the park.

also with them were chinese ambassador to australia wang kuo-chuan and his wife chang yu-lin, and australian ambassador to china s.a. fitzgerald and mrs. fitzgerald.

mrs. whitlam visited the peking physical culture institute this afternoon.

## Prime Minister and Mrs. Whitlam Tour Summer Palace

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1973)

prime minister and mrs. whitlam and the other distinguished australian guests made an excursion to summer palace northwest of peking city this morning in the company of vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, vice-foreign minister han nien-lung and his wife wang chen.

prime minister and mrs. whitlam showed great interest in jenshou tien (hall of magnanimity and longevity), toshou tang (pavilion of happy longevity) and paiyun tien (cloud-scraping hall) which they visited, saw the cultural relics and articles of handicraft art on display there and strolled along the roofed long corridor. the distinguished guests also went boating on kunming lake.

guests and hosts had lunch together at tingli kuan (pavilion of singing larks).

yesterday afternoon, mrs. whitlam paid a visit to the peking artcraft studio in the company of hsu han-ping, wife of foreign minister chi peng-fei. accompanied by chang yu-lin, wife of chinese ambassador to australia wang kuo-chuan, mrs. whitlam visited the nanyuan people's commune south of peking city this afternoon.

## Peking Press Circles Fete Australian Journalists

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1973)

peking press circles gave a banquet here at noon today in honour of the friends from australian press circles who are accompanying prime minister e.g. whitlam on his visit to china.

among the guests at the banquet were australian ambassador to china s.a. fitzgerald, and e. williams, press secretary to the prime minister, and e. walsh, public relations officer to the prime minister, and his wife, who are accompanying the prime minister on his visit.

at the banquet which was filled with an atmosphere of friendship, ku wen-hua, deputy director of the central broadcasting administration, and alan roy barnes, correspondent of "the age", melbourne, toasted the constant

growth of the friendship between the chinese and australian people and the friendly relations of cooperation between the journalists of the two countries.

also present were leading members of peking press circles and the information department of the chinese foreign ministry including teng kang, pan fei, wang chen, shih hai-yun, tuan lien-cheng and tsao shih-chin.

## CHINA AND CAMEROON

### Cameroon Medical Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1973)

chien hsin-chung, a leading member of the chinese ministry of public health, this evening met and feted the cameroon medical delegation led by dr. abdoulaye souaibou, deputy director of the education department of the ministry of health of cameroon.

present on the occasion were leading members of chinese departments concerned and representatives of medical circles. cameroon ambassador to china clement langue-tsobgny and his wife were also present at the dinner.

the three-member cameroon delegation arrived here today on a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese ministry of public health.

## CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

### Ethiopian Ambassador to China Gives Film Reception to Mark Coronation Day of Emperor Haile Selassie First

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1973)

ethiopian ambassador to china makonnen kebret and his wife gave a film reception here this afternoon to mark the 43rd anniversary of the coronation of his imperial majesty emperor haile selassie the first.

among the guests were chien chih-kuang, chinese minister of light industry; ho ying, vice-foreign minister, and his wife wang hao; chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade; shih lin, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; and leading members of departments concerned kuo lin-hsiang, ku ming, hsiao peng, shen tu, yang chi, wang hsiao-yi and ho kung-kai.

the ethiopian documentary "to build a nation" was shown at the reception.

### E.A. Manager for China Gives Reception Marking E.A. Inaugural Flight to Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1973)

the first airliner to open the ethiopian airlines' direct air service to the chinese capital landed at peking airport this morning. teklemarian haile, manager of the ethiopian airlines for china, hosted a reception here today to warmly celebrate the inaugural flight of the ethiopian airlines between addis ababa and peking.

the air service between ethiopia and china was formally inaugurated on 22 last february over the route from addis ababa through bombay of india to shanghai. now the ethiopian airlines' china service takes the route from addis ababa through bombay to peking.

the reception proceeded in a warm atmosphere of friendship. among the guests at the reception were ma jen-hui, director-general, and shen tu and wang shih-yen, deputy directors-general, of the general administration of civil aviation of china; ho kung-kai, director of the african affairs department of the foreign ministry; and li en-chiu, vice-president

of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

present were ethiopian ambassador to china makonnen kebret and his wife, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

**Peking Reception Marks Ethiopian Airlines Inaugural Flight to Peking**

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1973)

the general administration of civil aviation of china gave a banquet here this evening to warmly celebrate the inaugural flight of the ethiopian airlines to peking, the chinese capital.

among the guests were teklemariam haile, manager of the ethiopian airlines for china, worku yitayew, peking station manager, and makonnen kebret, ethiopian ambassador to china, and his wife, as well as officials of the embassy.

attending the banquet were ma jen-hui, director-general, and shen tu and wang shih-yen, deputy directors-general, of the general administration of civil aviation of china; ho kung-kai, director of the african affairs department of the foreign ministry, and li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

shen tu, teklemariam haile and makonnen kebret proposed toasts at the banquet which was permeated with a warm and friendly atmosphere. they expressed the hope that the friendly exchanges between the chinese and ethiopian people would develop constantly.

CHINA AND FINLAND

### Chinese Ice-Hockey Team Concludes Friendly Visit in Finland

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Oct. 31, 1973)

the chinese ice-hockey team left helsinki for denmark by air today after one week's friendly visit in finland, according to a helsinki report.

the chinese team arrived in finland on october 23 at the invitation of the finnish ice-hockey association. during its stay in finland, the chinese team had played friendly matches with finnish regional ice-hockey teams in four cities. the excellent performances of the players of the two countries won warm welcome from the spectators. mayors and chairmen of municipal councils of these four cities gave receptions for the chinese ice-hockey players.

on the eve of the chinese team's departure, chinese ambassador to finland shih tzu-ming feted the chairman and other leading members of the finnish ice-hockey association.

CHINA AND GUINEA

### Guinean President Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Conakry, Oct. 31, 1973)

guinean president sekou toure received chinese ambassador han ke-hua at the presidency here on the evening of october 29, and had a cordial and friendly talk with him.

guinean prime minister lansana beavogui was present on the occasion.

CHINA AND JAPAN

## Chinese Standardization Delegation Leaves Japan for Home

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 1, 1973)

the chinese standardization delegation with yueh chih-chien as leader and wang shih-kung as deputy leader left here for home today after paying a one-month friendly visit to japan.

it was seen off at the airport by yaeji watanabe, leading member of the japan-china economic association; masahiro kitayama, shujiro tanaka and others.

also on hand were counsellor li lien-ching and other officials of the chinese embassy here.

the chinese delegation gave a cocktail party yesterday evening to thank the japanese friends for the warm hospitality and welcome accorded to the delegation.

present at the party were over 100 japanese friends including chairman yoshihiro inayama and director general ryooichi kawai of the japan-china economic association, and kaheita okazaki.

chinese ambassador to japan chen chu and others were also present.

yueh chih-chien and yoshihiro inayama spoke at the party. they both expressed the determination to work jointly to promote friendship between the two peoples and exchange of experience in standardization.

the party proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

## Japanese Men's and Women's Volleyball Delegation Leaves for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 1, 1973)

the japanese men's and women's volleyball delegation led by yuji sakamoto concluded its friendly visit to china and left here for home by train today.

the delegation arrived here by plane from shanghai on october 30. the japanese men's and women's volleyball teams played friendly matches with the kwangtung provincial teams. teng hsiu-fang, vice-chairman of the kwangchow

municipal revolutionary committee, watched the matches and met with the japanese friends prior to the matches.

the japanese friends visited china's autumn export commodities fair during their stay here.

## Liao Cheng-chih, Liu Hsi-wen Meet Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1973)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, and liu hsi-wen, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, today met with all members of the friendship group of the japanese society for the protection of pandas led by eiichi shukutani. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present at the meeting were sun ping-hua, secretary-general of the china-japan friendship association, and chang yu, a leading member of the china international travel service.

the japanese group arrived in peking on october 30. it will leave peking sunday to tour other parts of china.

## Chinese Biologists' Delegation Leaves Peking for Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1973)

a chinese biologists' delegation left here by air today for a friendly visit to japan. leader of the delegation is tung ti-chou, director of the institute of oceanology of the chinese academy of sciences, and deputy leader is pan chun.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by chin li-sheng, deputy secretary-general of the chinese academy of sciences, and leading members of departments concerned and scientists, including pei shih-chang, li huan, chung chih-hsiung, chen shih-jang and chu yung-hsing.

CHINA AND KOREA

## Korean "Aprok River" Women's Basketball Delegation Leaves Peking for Changsha

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1973)

the "aprok river" women's basketball delegation of the ministry of public security of the democratic people's republic of korea led by kim myong uk left peking for changsha by air this morning.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by tsai yun-lin and hao jung-yao, leading members of the political department of the chinese ministry of public security.

li jae pil, minister-counsellor of the d.p.r.k. embassy here, was also at the airport.

the korean "aprok river" women's basketball team played the peking women's basketball team and the chinese women's basketball team on october 29 and 31 following its opening match with the women's basketball team of the chinese people's liberation army on october 28. the guest team took all three matches.

the korean delegation also went sight-seeing during its stay in peking.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

## Chinese Ambassador Fetes New Zealand Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Wellington, Nov. 1, 1973)

chinese ambassador to new zealand pei tsien-chang gave a reception here this evening in honour of the new zealand trade delegation which had returned here recently after paying a friendship visit to china.

the reception was attended by j.a. walding, leader of the delegation and minister of overseas trade, and d.o. walker, deputy leader of the delegation.

the reception took place in a friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND NIGERIA

## New Chinese Ambassador to Nigeria Leaves Peking for Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1973)

feng yu-chiu, newly-appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the federal republic of nigeria, left here for his post by air today.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

## Romanian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Returning Chinese Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1973)

romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu gave a banquet at the embassy here this evening for the chinese party workers friendship delegation back from a friendly visit to romania.

attending the banquet were all members of the chinese delegation with li ta-chang, member of the central committee of the communist party of china, secretary of the c.p.c. szechwan provincial committee and vice-chairman of the szechwan provincial revolutionary committee, as its leader, and tuan yun, vice-minister of the state planning commission, as its deputy leader.

present were also feng hsuan, member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, and jen yun-chung, deputy head of the international liaison department.

CHINA AND SUDAN

## Sudanese Basketball Team in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 2, 1973)

the sudanese national men's basketball team left shanghai for wuhan, central china, by air today after playing a friendly match with the local team.

among those watching the match yesterday evening were tu chien, a leading member of the shanghai municipal physical culture and sports commission, and ahmed ali osman, leader of the visiting team. they also met with the players of the two countries.

the match was a friendly and thrilling affair. after the visitors opened scoring at the 30th second of play, the lead changed hands several times. while putting up a tight defence, the sudanese players were accurate in their outside shooting, and led 39:35 at half time.

in the second period, the shanghai team adopted man-to-man tactics and tried hard to control rebounds. the score was tied on five occasions. a jump shot by a home player just before the final whistle ended the match in a 73:73 draw.

the sterling performance of both sides drew vociferous cheers from the 3,000 spectators.

the sudanese team arrived in shanghai on october 31 and was honoured at a dinner hosted by the shanghai branch of the chinese basketball association.

while in shanghai, the guests viewed the shanghai industrial exhibition, a ball-making factory and a rural people's commune.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

## President of Swiss Confederation Gives Luncheon for Chinese Government Civil Aviation Delegation

(NCNA-English Bern, Oct. 31, 1973)

roger bonvin, president of the swiss confederation and head of the department of transport, communications and power, gave a luncheon today here in honour of the chinese government civil aviation delegation.

present at the luncheon were werner guldimann, director of the swiss federal air office and leading members of the office and swiss airlines.

present also was wang chung-yuan, commercial counsellor of the chinese embassy to switzerland.

both roger bonvin and chen chih-fang, the head of the chinese delegation and chinese ambassador to switzerland expressed their hope that the mutual relations between china and switzerland would be further strengthened and wished success to the visit of the chinese government civil aviation delegation.

## Swiss Guests Leave Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 1, 1973)

r.j. schneider, director of the swiss meteorological institute, and his wife left here for home today.

the swiss guests arrived in china on october 21 at the invitation of the central meteorological bureau of china. they toured peking, hangchow, shanghai and kwangchow, where they visited meteorological and hydrological stations and posts, factories and a hospital, as well as scenic spots and historical sites.

the guests arrived in peking on october 22. chang nai-chao, deputy director of the central meteorological bureau, met and feted them on october 23. albert-louis natural, swiss ambassador to china was present on the occasions.

upon their arrival in and departure from peking, they were welcomed and seen off at the airport by chang nai-chao, other leading members of chinese organizations concerned and ambassador albert-louis natural.

## CHINA AND TURKEY

### Chinese Government Delegation Sightsees in Istanbul

(NCNA-English Istanbul, Oct. 31, 1973)

the chinese government delegation headed by sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, took part today in activities arranged by the turkish government for the special missions from various countries for the 50th anniversary of the founding of the republic of turkey.

the delegation visited the saint sophia museum and the topkapi palace, famous historic sites in istanbul in the morning, and went on a cruise of the bosphorous straits in the afternoon.

in the evening, the chinese delegation attended a dinner given in honour of the foreign guests by ismail hakki tekinel, turkish minister of state and president of the high committee for the celebrations of the 50th anniversary of the republic.

liu chun, chinese ambassador to turkey also took part in these activities.

## CHINA AND VIETNAM

### DRVN Acting-Premier Receives Kwangchow Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Oct. 31, 1973)

le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the viet nam workers' party central committee and acting-premier of the d.r.v.n. government today received the kwangchow municipal friendship visiting delegation which has come for a visit to haiphong city. he had a very cordial and friendly conversation with the delegation.

present were nguyen huu can, vice-chairman of the haiphong administrative committee and wang yu-ping, chinese ambassador to d.r.v.n.

the delegation arrived here from haiphong last night.

during its visit in haiphong, the delegation met with local party and government leaders. it called at the haiphong city committee of the viet nam workers'

party, the haiphong administrative committee, the haiphong committee of the viet nam fatherland front and the haiphong branch of the viet nam-china friendship association. the delegation also visited the port, factories, schools, the revolutionary museum and the streets which had been bombed by u.s. aircraft.

at noon yesterday, the haiphong municipal committee of the workers' party and the haiphong administrative committee gave a reception for the delegation.

last evening the chinese embassy in viet nam held a reception in haiphong on the occasion of the delegation's visit.

an atmosphere of warm friendship prevailed throughout the receptions.

## Kwangchow Friendship Delegation Leaves Hanoi for Home

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Nov. 2, 1973)

the kwangchow municipal friendship visiting delegation led by liang hsiang, secretary of the kwangchow municipal committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the kwangchow minicipal revolutionary committee, left here for home by plane today.

the delegation had paid a friendly visit to haiphong city at invitation of the haiphong municipal committee of the viet nam workers' party and the administrative committee of haiphong. the delegation made a short stay here after its tour of haiphong. during its stay here the v.n.w.p. hanoi municipal committee held a cordial meeting with the delegation and gave a dinner in its honour. nguyen van tran, member of the v.n.w.p. secretariat and secretary of the v.n.w.p. hanoi municipal committee was present at the meeting and dinner. the delegation was warmly welcomed and cordially received by vietnamese comrades when it visited the "march eighth" textile mill, the revolutionary museum and the viet nam-china friendship agricultural cooperative.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were nguyen huu can, vice-chairman of the haiphong administrative committee; nguyen trong thuat, deputy director of the foreign relations board of the v.n.w.p. central committee, and other leading comrades of the departments concerned in hanoi and haiphong. councillor of the chinese embassy in the d.r.v.n. chiu li-hsing was also present at the airport.

## CHINA AND TURKEY

### Chinese Government Delegation Sightsees in Istanbul

(NCNA-English Istanbul, Oct. 31, 1973)

the chinese government delegation headed by sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, took part today in activities arranged by the turkish government for the special missions from various countries for the 50th anniversary of the founding of the republic of turkey.

the delegation visited the saint sophia museum and the topkapi palace, famous historic sites in istanbul in the morning, and went on a cruise of the bosphorous straits in the afternoon.

in the evening, the chinese delegation attended a dinner given in honour of the foreign guests by ismail hakki tekinel, turkish minister of state and president of the high committee for the celebrations of the 50th anniversary of the republic.

liu chun, chinese ambassador to turkey also took part in these activities.

## CHINA AND VIETNAM

### DRVN Acting-Premier Receives Kwangchow Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Oct. 31, 1973)

le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the viet nam workers' party central committee and acting-premier of the d.r.v.n. government today received the kwangchow municipal friendship visiting delegation which has come for a visit to haiphong city. he had a very cordial and friendly conversation with the delegation.

present were nguyen huu can, vice-chairman of the haiphong administrative committee and wang yu-ping, chinese ambassador to d.r.v.n.

the delegation arrived here from haiphong last night.

during its visit in haiphong, the delegation met with local party and government leaders. it called at the haiphong city committee of the viet nam workers'

party, the haiphong administrative committee, the haiphong committee of the viet nam fatherland front and the haiphong branch of the viet nam-china friendship association. the delegation also visited the port, factories, schools, the revolutionary museum and the streets which had been bombed by u.s. aircraft.

at noon yesterday, the haiphong municipal committee of the workers' party and the haiphong administrative committee gave a reception for the delegation.

last evening the chinese embassy in viet nam held a reception in haiphong on the occasion of the delegation's visit.

an atmosphere of warm friendship prevailed throughout the receptions.

## Kwangchow Friendship Delegation Leaves Hanoi for Home

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Nov. 2, 1973)

the kwangchow municipal friendship visiting delegation led by liang hsiang, secretary of the kwangchow municipal committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the kwangchow minicipal revolutionary committee, left here for home by plane today.

the delegation had paid a friendly visit to haiphong city at invitation of the haiphong municipal committee of the viet nam workers' party and the administrative committee of haiphong. the delegation made a short stay here after its tour of haiphong. during its stay here the v.n.w.p. hanoi municipal committee held a cordial meeting with the delegation and gave a dinner in its honour. nguyen van tran, member of the v.n.w.p. secretariat and secretary of the v.n.w.p. hanoi municipal committee was present at the meeting and dinner. the delegation was warmly welcomed and cordially received by vietnamese comrades when it visited the "march eighth" textile mill, the revolutionary museum and the viet nam-china friendship agricultural cooperative.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were nguyen huu can, vice-chairman of the haiphong administrative committee; nguyen trong thuat, deputy director of the foreign relations board of the v.n.w.p. central committee, and other leading comrades of the departments concerned in hanoi and haiphong. councillor of the chinese embassy in the d.r.v.n. chiu li-hsing was also present at the airport.

## CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

### FRG Minister of Education and Science Gives Reciprocal Reception in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1973)

klaus von dohnany, minister of education and science of the federal republic of germany, gave a reciprocal reception here this evening.

among the guests were head of the scientific and educational group under the state council liu hsi-yao and leading members of departments concerned liu ching-tang, chou pei-yuan, wang tung, chang wei, ting chih-kang, kan tzu-yu, hsueh yu-shan, hu shou-hsin and tu ping.

present were mrs. dohnany and minister dohnany's party, as well as the f.r.g. ambassador to china rolf friedemann pauls and embassy officials.

minister dohnany and liu hsi-yao proposed toasts during the reception which was permeated with an atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and the f.r.g.

on the evening of october 27, the f.r.g. ambassador pauls gave a banquet for minister dohnany's visit to china.

## GREETINGS FROM FOREIGN M-L, MASS ORGANIZATIONS

### Foreign Marxist-Leninist, Mass Organizations Greet Chinese Party Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1973)

chairman mao tsetung and the central committee of the communist party of china have received since last september 30 telegrams and letters sent by the marxist-leninist organizations and mass organizations of some countries. these messages extended warm congratulations on the convocation of the tenth national congress of the communist party of china and warmly hailed the great victories scored by the chinese people in socialist revolution and socialist construction as well as on the diplomatic front under the guidance of their great leader chairman mao.

the messages were sent by the workers' party of guadeloupe; gustavo hermann, secretary of the provisional leading organ of the italian marxist-leninist communist

party; the communist party of india (marxist-leninist); the organization of marxist-leninists of greece; the marxist-leninist movement of greece; the communist party of east pakistan (marxist-leninist); the ad hoc committee for a marxist-leninist party, u.s.a.; the revolutionary movement of students of quebec, canada; and "new unity", journal of the communist party of germany (marxist-leninist).

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 14, 1973 No. 5495

**********
* NATIONAL *
**********

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO

## Stand Firm on Placing Politics in Command, Discredit by Criticism the "Theory of Only Productive Forces Count"

by

Shen Chi-lan (申纪兰), deputy secretary of the Party general branch of the Hsikou production brigade, P'ingshun hsien, Shansi Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 26, 1973)

The great leader Lenin said: "Politics most centrally manifests the economy." He said: "Politics cannot but have precedence over economics. Without affirming this, it means forgetting the ABC of Marxism." The great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "Political work is the life blood of all economic work." These great teachings of Lenin and Chairman Mao have correctly implied that the relations between politics and economics, between revolution and production and between men and things are powerful ideological weapons for guiding our socialist revolution and construction. However, traitor Lin Piao and Ch'en Po-ta, principal member of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique, opposed continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and held that the most important task after the 9th Congress was the development of production. This stood the relations between revolution and production and between politics and economics on their head. They vociferously propagated the reactionary "theory of only productive forces count" and clamored that "production comes first" and that "the proper occupation of peasants in farming and of workers in work is politics." Their purpose in doing so was an attempt to induce us to throw away the key link of the basic line of the Party, forget the struggle between the two classes and the two lines so that we would not concern ourselves with the affairs of the state and let them pervert the basic line of the Party,

pervert socialism, topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism at a leisurely pace.

The historical progress of socialist construction has proved that the position of placing politics in command of production absolutely cannot be stood on its head. The question of development of production is basically a question of the line. Whenever Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is correctly implemented, the socialist activism of the masses is high, and production is developed at a fast pace. Whenever the revolutionary line of Chairman Mao is alienated from, the socialist activism of the masses will be thwarted and production will be undermined and will even lose its bearings. Our Hsikou production brigade has learned a profound lesson through experience in this connection.

Twenty years ago, our Hsikou production brigade was still in the form of several elementary agricultural producers' cooperatives called Hsikou, Nansai and Ch'ihti. At that time, Comrade Li Shun-ta led the Hsikou agricultural, forestry and animal husbandry producers' cooperative to stand firm on placing proletarian politics in command collective production. Because of this, the orientation was clear and the stand was firm. In 1953, this cooperative resisted the evil wind of "three horses, one plow and one cart" whipped up by Liu Shao-ch'i for disbanding the cooperative and forming producer groups, and collective production was carried out very well. On the other hand, the comrades of the two cooperatives called Ch'ihti and Nansai, due to their lack of experience in running a cooperative, grasped production for the sake of production. They dissolved the cooperatives not long after they were set up, thus greatly undermining both production and construction. Later, it was still Comrade Li Shun-ta who personally went to Nansai and Ch'ihti to propagate Chairman Mao's directive, "Get organized." This enabled all of them to raise their awareness of the line and clearly see their orientation. They joined the Hsikou agricultural cooperative in great numbers and led to the development of the collective economy.

In 1960 and 1961, Liu Shao-ch'i again whipped up the style of independent operation based on "san-tzu i-pao" and "four freedoms." One of the cadres at the higher level, hoodwinked by the "theory of only productive forces count," also telephoned us and asked us to set up test points for fixing output quotas on a household basis. The words from the higher level exerted a powerful influence, and some of the masses with spontaneous ideas began to waver in the evil fog. For the sake of distinguishing between right and wrong and using facts to educate the cadres and the masses, we transferred from among the old hands of Hsikou with a better political foundation two Party members to carry out the experiment of fixing output quotas on a household basis. As a result, problems began to appear in less than three months. The more than 10 mow of land set aside for the experiment in fixing output quotas on a household basis could not be planted on time in spring or hoed on time in summer, and was in a very serious condition. An ideological barrier began to grow up between these two Party members. They would not talk to one another when they met, and when they spoke, they always quarrelled. They went to the Party branch and said: "Fixing output quotas on a household basis means retracing our steps. It is a blind alley, and no matter what you might say, we are not going to take it."

The Party branch mobilized the broad masses of cadres to sum up the positive as well as negative aspects of this lesson. Everybody came to see more clearly the great truth that "only socialism can save China." They realized that the positions of politics and production could never be stood on their head at whatever time. Because of this, everybody placed prior emphasis on studying the line, and tried not to forget setting the pace when grasping the line, and not to forget putting politics in command when grasping production by braving the adverse wind and the ferocious waves, they courageously forged ahead along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

After the great proletarian cultural revolution, and particularly after the in-depth development of the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of the style of work following the 2nd plenum of the 9th Party Congress, the revolutionary line of Chairman Mao began to take root further in the depth of the minds of the cadres and greatly arouse the socialist activism of the cadres and the masses. In response to Chairman Mao's great call, "In agriculture, learn from Tachai" and following the example of the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai, everybody waged a hard struggle. After many years of hard struggle, they eventually turned the poverty-ridden Hsikou, which lacked all of the five essential elements, into a vigorous socialist new countryside with agriculture, animal husbandry, forestry, sideline production and fisheries. The poor and lower-middle peasants said: "People who heed what Chairman Mao says have a great strength for combating nature and the elements, and can bring great changes to the hills and rivers." The "theory of only productive forces count" spread by Lin Piao and Ch'en Po-ta is essentially to oppose placing proletarian politics in command, carry out capitalist restoration in a big way and make us poor and lower-middle peasants suffer all over again. This is something we resolutely refuse to comply with."

Our new Hsikou has been brought into being through struggles against nature and the elements, against the class enemies and against other things. Numerous facts have proved that in the relations between revolution and production, we could only grasp revolution and promote production but could never use production to promote revolution. Only by not yielding a single inch of ground in the two-line struggle could we remain steadfast in the struggle against nature and the elements. Once the chord of class struggle is slackened, the class enemies will attack. Once we slackened our hold on the revolution and class struggle, we not only could not do a good job in production, but would also run the danger of losing our political power.

At the initial period of running the cooperative, we had no experience, and were for a time unable to exercise a firm grip on class struggle. Two counter-revolutionaries availed the opportunity to sneak into the cooperative. They usurped financial power, practiced corruption and theft in a big way, and sabotaged the collective economy. The mistakes and setbacks taught us a lesson and enabled us to become smarter. We mobilized the masses to launch a struggle against the class enemies and dealt severely with these two counter-revolutionaries. Faced with the violent struggle between the two classes and the two lines, we organized the cadres and the masses to study seriously Chairman Mao's theses on class struggle, took the initiative in mounting a battle against the class enemies, and won one new victory after another. A situation marked by the forward march of the revolution and ever rising production thus emerged.

When planting trees on the mountains, we criticized the class enemies for spreading the rumor that "of the 300 mow of trees planted only a single tree survived." The planting of trees was carried out at a faster and greater pace, and starting from a few trees, we have now 12,000 mow of pine forests, 1,000,000 assorted trees and 100,000 fruit trees. In the course of building catchments in the valley, we criticized the class enemies for their vicious attacks by clamoring that "the people of Hsikou understand nothing about business accounting through spending so many mandays to fill in the valley." We made the embankments even more solid, built 500 catchments over the seven gullies and succeeded in holding down erosion and keeping water in the valley. In the course of reclaiming land from the river shoals, we criticized the class enemies for spreading the lies that "contest of strength with the river god will come to no good end." The zeal of everyone for harnessing the shoals became higher, and in one breath, they built a 6,000-meter long rock embankment along the river and turned the rugged shoals into 500 mow of high-yield and stable-yield fields.

Particularly following the in-depth development of the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of the style of work, by criticizing the crimes of Lin Piao in betraying the Party and the country and hitting at the subversive activities of the class enemies, a new level has appeared in the mass movement for "learning from Tachai in agriculture." Since 1970, there have been three successive years in which the per-mow yield reached 1,000 catties. We of the older generation of poor and lower-middle peasants in Hsikou regularly used these facts to teach the young people that they must never forget class struggle, so as to make them understand that an advanced production brigade is not without class struggle. An advanced production brigade is not advanced because there is no class struggle, but is advanced because of its high awareness of class struggle and because it is able to "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war."

Bourgeois careerist, conspirator, double-dealer, renegade and traitor Lin Piao and his follower Ch'en Po-ta spread the "theory of only productive forces count" to confuse the relations between politics and economics and between revolution and production. This serves precisely to explain that Lin Piao was the general representative of the landlords, rich peasants, reactionaries, bad elements and rightists, and our No. 1 mortal enemy. We must raise high the red banner of revolutionary mass criticism, criticize deeply and thoroughly the reactionary "theory of only productive forces count" spread by them, and settle thoroughly this counter-revolutionary crime with them.

* * *

# The Universal Truth of Marxism Will Shine Forever

## - criticism of the fallacy used by Lin Piao in attacking Marxism-Leninism as "out-dated"

by

Ch'eng Hsüan (程 萱)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 26, 1973)

The theoretical basis guiding the thinking of the Chinese Communist Party is Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, and "practice Marxism and not revisionism" is a principle each and everyone of our Party members must obey. For the sake of fundamentally perverting the basic line and policies of the Party for the whole historical period of socialism, bourgeois careerist, conspirator, double-dealer, renegade and traitor Lin Piao--in an attempt to turn the Marxist-Leninist Chinese Communist Party into a revisionist fascist party, topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism--actively spread the fallacy that Marxism-Leninism was "out-of-date," and attacked maliciously the theoretical basis guiding the thinking of our Party--Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought. This has fully exposed his ugly and vicious counter-revolutionary revisionist features as well as his ultra-Right essence.

## I

All revisionists at home and abroad who propagated that Marxism-Leninism was "out-of-date" used the appearance of "new conditions" as excuses to make a fuss about so-called problems of the "times." In the second year following the death of Engels, Bernstein, the founder of the revisionist movement, was the first to spring forth. In the name of "new materials in economic development," he announced that the world had entered into a period of "peaceful growth from capitalism to socialism" and attacked Marxism as "out-dated." Following this, after the outbreak of World War I in 1914, proletarian renegade Kautsky, again steered clear of the class essence of the times, obliterated up the deepest contradictions of imperialism, falsely invented a new "super-imperialist" era, slandered the imperfection of Marxism, and proposed to revise it. During the period of World War II, American revisionist Browder used such a fallacious concept of the times as the world had entered into a period of "long-term trust and cooperation" between capitalism and socialism in place of the scientific assertation of the period of imperialism and proletarian revolution, and flagrantly tampered with Marxism-Leninism. After World War II, such ringleaders of the Soviet revisionist clique as Khrushchev and Brezhnev also used scientific and technological progress as an excuse to propagate that the world had entered a "new age" of "atomic and nuclear weapons," and talked nonsense saying that the imperialists and reactionaries had already "changed" their nature, and the basic principles of Marxism-Leninism on proletarian revolution and proletarian dictatorship had become "out-dated." Under the condition that China had won great victories in socialist revolution and construction, traitor Lin Piao also burst forth to clamor that "conditions have changed," that the present was "different from the times of Lenin" and that we should no longer be "led by the nose" by the

Marxist-Leninist works. This was really "a meeting of the minds." How similar was the tune used by Lin Piao to attack Marxism-Leninism to those of his revisionist predecessors and the Soviet revisionists!

What is the substance of the question of the times? How could we correctly analyze and understand the historical period in which we are in today? Marxism maintains that since the dissolution of primitive society, the history of all societies is the history of class struggle. Consequently, our analyses and differentiation of historical periods can never be based merely on certain transitory changes or certain technological advances, but must be carried out on the basis of making an all-round analysis of class contradictions and class struggle in society before we could grasp the essence of the period. It was precisely in that way that Lenin advanced the hallmarks for differentiating the periods: "The great historical periods which we are discussing here, no matter whether the past or the future is involved, has each its individual, partial movement which is sometimes on the ebb and sometimes on the flow, and all have various tendencies to break away from the general movement or the general speed of the movement. We have no means of knowing how fast or how eventful the development of certain historical movements of this period will be. However, we are able to know and also to know accurately which single class is the key link of this or that period, and determines such salient features as the main content of the period, the main orientation of the development of the period, and the historical background of the period. Only on this basis, that is by first evaluating the basic traits of the different 'periods' (but not the individual episodes in the history of individual states), could we be able to correctly draw up our own strategy." (Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. XXI, pp. 123-124)

Lenin pointed out here that the so-called period was a question of which class had become the key link of that period and the question of which class determined the main content of the period and the main orientation for the development of that period. It was precisely from this Marxist stand that Lenin proceeded, using the fundamental principle of class, class contradiction and class struggle to carry out an in-depth scientific analysis of imperialism, and pointing out that "imperialism is the highest stage of capitalism": Imperialism is monopoly capitalism, parasitic or moribund capitalism and dying capitalism. Lenin held that "imperialism stands for the eve of the proletarian social revolution" (Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. II, p. 737) and further advanced the theory and strategy of the proletarian revolution in the capitalist period. Lenin bitterly denounced the wicked behavior of the revisionists of the Second International in using the development of the times as a pretext to attack and betray Marxism, and he also pointed out that with capitalism developing into imperialism, all contradictions in capitalist society would not vanish or become less violent, but would become more acute and further developed. This precisely shows that the basic principles of Marxism have not only become "out-dated," but have more and more revealed their incomparable correctness and strong vitality.

Chairman Mao has regularly taught us: We are still in the period of imperialism and proletarian revolution. Comrade Chou En-lai, in his political report to the Party's 10th Congress, clearly pointed out: "Since Lenin's death, the world situation has undergone great changes. But the era has not changed.

The fundamental principles of Leninism are not out-dated; they remain the theoretical basis guiding our thinking today." This scientific statement is based on a correct analysis of the basic contradictions of our time. Because of the fact that the various contradictions analyzed by Lenin still exist, these contradictions are today manifested as: The contradiction between the oppressed people and the oppressed nationalities on the one hand and imperialism and social-imperialism on the other; the contradiction between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie in imperialist and social-imperialist countries; the contradiction between imperialist countries and socialist imperialist countries and between various imperialist countries; and the contradiction between socialist countries and imperialist and social-imperialist countries. These contradictions exist, are developing, and will necessary lead to revolution. The proletariat is the leading class of the revolution, and will always remain the representative and the key link of the period. The proletarian socialist revolution and the revolution of the oppressed people and oppressed nationalities will join forces and determine the main content and main orientation of development of our time. So long as class and class contradictions exist in this world, and so long as the above-mentioned basic contradictions have not been resolved and the historic mission of the proletariat has not been fulfilled, the period is not changed, and the theory of Marxism-Leninism bearing on proletarian revolution and proletarian dictatorship is not out-dated and will remain the universal truth for all parts of the world.

In contrast to the analysis of the problems of the period by Marxism-Leninism, in the so-called "new period" of Lin Piao and other Soviet revisionists, imperialism and the proletarian revolution have actually disappeared, and the Marxist-Leninist theory and strategy relating to class struggle and proletarian dictatorship have of course also disappeared completely. It is precisely under the cover of the "new period" that the Soviet revisionist renegade clique has used "peaceful transition," "peaceful co-existence" and "peaceful competition" to replace and oppose international proletarian revolution, and used the "state of the whole people" and the "party of the whole people" to turn the home of Lenin into social-imperialism and transform the Soviet Communist Party into an instrument for pushing chauvinism abroad and practicing fascist dictatorship at home. Under the pretext that "times are different," traitor Lin Piao also maliciously attacked and recklessly tampered with the basic principles of Marxism-Leninism. While attacking Marxism-Leninism as "out-dated" he produced at the same time the 2,000-year-old ways of Confucius and Mencius under the guise of "historical materialism" to benumb and deceive the people. The "new things" they advertised happened by coincidence to be the most corrupt and most reactionary things. Marxism-Leninism which was attacked by them as "out-dated" actually is the most complete world outlook for the contemporary period and an universal truth that is evergreen.

## II

The pretext that "times are different" used by swindlers of the Lin Piao type was but another fallacy used by swindlers of the Lin Piao type for attacking Marxism-Leninism as "out-dated." They said that Marxism-Leninism could no longer solve the "question of laws governing socialist society," and cited the great brilliant work of Marx, "Capital," as a case in point. This was in every way the most preposterous revisionist fallacy.

The universal truth of Marxism-Leninism is the theory of the proletarian liberation movement, the guiding thought behind the revolutionary line and policies laid down by the proletarian government and party, and the powerful, ever-victorious ideological weapon of the proletariat and the revolutionary people of the whole world for seizing and consolidating political power. It is completely applicable not only to the countries where the proletariat has still not seized political power, but also to the socialist countries where the proletariat has already seized political power. The change of capitalism is a leap in the history of social development of mankind. During this fairly long historical period, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle. There is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration. There exists also the threat of subversion and aggression by imperialism and social-imperialism. These contradictions could only be resolved by relying on the theory and practice of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. It is precisely in accordance with the basic principles of Marxism-Leninism that our great leader Chairman Mao has summed up the historical experience of the proletarian revolution and proletarian dictatorship at home and abroad, and laid down for our Party the basic line for the whole historical period of socialism. Guided by this Marxist line, the proletarian dictatorship of our country has become stronger and stronger and scored one great victory after another in the socialist revolution and the building of socialism.

The positive as well as negative aspects of the revolutionary practice of our Party and the international communist movement have proved that in order to practice socialism, it is necessary to practice Marxism-Leninism and that maintaining the basic principle of Marxism means maintaining the socialist orientation. Lin Piao on the one hand clamored that Marxism could no longer solve the "question of laws governing socialist society" and on the other hand also called for the building of "true socialism." Actually the kind of "socialism" he proposed is alienated from the guidance of Marxism-Leninism and could only be capitalism or social-imperialism under the signboard of socialism.

The aspersions and slanders cast by Lin Piao on "Capital" served to bare that this "genius" knew nothing whatsoever about theory. "Capital" is the most important work by Marx. In his "Preface to the English Edition of 'Capital'" Engels claimed that the conclusion he obtained from "Capital" became "the fundamental principles of the working class movement." Lenin also pointed out: Only after the publication of "Capital," "was social science presented for the first time on a scientific basis." (Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. I, p. 122) In "Capital" Marx used the world outlook of dialectical materialism and historical materialism to make an in-depth analysis of the capitalist modes of production, create the theory of surplus value, expose the secrets of capitalist exploitation, make the scientific prediction that capitalism would necessarily be destroyed and socialism would inevitably triumph, and further reveal the general laws governing human social development. "Capital" is not only a work of political economy, but also a scientific, socialist and philosophical work. It not only plays a direct role in the proletarian revolutionary movements of capitalist countries, but is also of inestimable practical significance to us for analyzing the relations between the socialist productive forces and production, the contradictions between the superstructure and the economic base, and for continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the

proletariat. Speaking in this essence, "Capital" will always remain a great work sparkling with the light of truth. Regarding this classic of Marxism, Lin Piao was actually so nonsensical as to say that it was "out-dated." This was precisely a great exposure of his reactionary stand and reactionary world outlook. Lin Piao's attempt to downgrade and negate Marxism by means of his attacks on this great work was also a repeat of the same trick used by opportunists in history.

Toward the end of the 19th century, Mikailovsky, the Russian nationalist, began his attack and negation of Marxism by slandering the "Capital." This self-styled "philosopher" of "socialism" actually slandered that he could not discover any description of materialism in the "Capital." Lenin caustically ridiculed him and said, "Isn't this the most ludricous thing ever heard!" (Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. I, p.10) Today, Lin Piao who prided himself as having studied "most well," actually discovered that the "Capital" could no longer solve problems. Wasn't that also the most ludicrous thing ever heard!

The wings of ravens could never hope to obliterate the light of the sun. From Bernstein to Lin Piao, they all claimed that Marxism was already out-dated. However, the universal truth of Marxism, like the brilliant radiance of the sun, will forever shine over the course of victorious advance of the proletariat the world over. Only that Lin Piao, who clamored that "Marxism" was out-dated, was relegated to the role of a transient in history. He vainly attempted to play the part of a "hero and manly fellow" of the "new era," but could only come to an ignominous end in the desert of Udur Khan in the People's Republic of Mongolia, and become renegade with a bad reputation that will be long remembered throughout the ages.

* * *

BALLET

## Make Fresh Contributions Toward Continuing To Carry Out Well the Revolution in Literature and Art, Let Ballet Play a More Prominent Role in Serving Proletarian Politics and Socialist Revolution and Construction

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 25, 1973)

(Our own correspondent) The revolutionary fighters of literature and art attached to the China Dance Drama Troupe are actively studying the documents of the 10th Congress and deeply developing the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of the style of work and there is a further improvement in their awareness of class struggle and two-line struggle. They resolve to make fresh contributions toward continuing to carry out well the revolution in literature and art.

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work, the China Dance and Drama Troupe laid emphasis on looking back over the course of fighting in the violent struggle between the two classes and between the two lines on the literature and art front before and during the great proletarian cultural revolution. They profoundly realized that both the Liu Shao-ch'i renegade clique and the Lin Piao anti-Party clique deliberately attempted to stifle the revolution in the sphere of ballet in a vain attempt to let the landlord and bourgeois classes forever dominate the stage of ballet to serve their capitalist restoration. Everybody angrily denounced the various crimes committed by the Lin Piao anti-Party clique in sabotaging the revolutionary model plays.

When revolutionary model plays began to appear one after another on the socialist stage of culture and art, for the sake of achieving their ulterior objective, the Lin Piao anti-Party clique stuck their hands into the China Dance and Drama Troupe to interfere with and sabotage the revolution in ballet. They used all kinds of excuse to cancel the rehearsal time for the performers and opposed the sending of cultural and art workers deep into life. Comrade Chiang Ch'ing discovered and exposed in time their plot, and personally led and directed the China Dance and Drama Troupe to continue their heroic advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art.

From the living class struggle and two-line struggle, the comrades gained a further insight into the acuteness and complexity of class struggle and the two-line struggle during the historical period of socialism. Just as one of the performers said: "If the Lin Piao clique were to have its way, millions of heads would roll in the sand all over the country, ghosts and demons would again mount the stage of literature and art and such revolutionary model play as 'Red Detachment of Women' would be driven from the stage." Everybody profoundly realized that revolutionary workers in literature and art must study assiduously Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, bear firmly in mind the basic line of the Party for the historical period of socialism, raise unremittingly their awareness of the two-line struggle, and speed up the remolding of their world outlook. Only by so doing could the gains of the victory of the revolution in proletarian literature and art be defended, could more heroic

images of the proletariat be able to stand on the stage of socialist literature and art and could the revolution in literature and art be carried on through to the end.

Under the impetus provided by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work, the creative workers and performers of two teams of the China Dance and Drama Troupe went numerous times deep into the Imeng mountain region and the grasslands of Inner Mongolia to eat, live and work together with the poor and lower-middle peasants (herdsmen). In Imeng mountain region, they visited many heroic model personalities, and listened to their telling the stirring tales of how the local people concealed and nursed the wounded and sick soldiers of the 8th Route Army at the risk of their own lives for the revolution during the period of the Anti-Japanese War. This taught them a profound lesson.

In the Wangchung commune,they called on an old peasant. During the period of the Anti-Japanese War, the home of this old peasant was a place for nursing the wounded and sick 8th Route Armymen. One day, the Japanese devils came, and the old peasant quickly carried the wounded soldiers to another place. While he was carrying the sixth soldier, the devils had entered the village. They seized his son and tortured him for information regarding the whereabouts of the wounded soldiers. If his son refused to talk, he would be in danger of being killed. However, for the sake of protecting the wounded fighters of the 8th Route Army, his son was prepared to sacrifice himself, and refused to reveal their whereabouts, and the old peasant carried on with the work of removing all the wounded men to a place of safety.

Such lofty revolutionary spirit of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants of the Imeng mountain region, their boundless love for Chairman Mao and the Party and the sincere concern and care they showed toward the soldiers of the people whom they regarded as their kinfolks, provided the comrades of the China Dance and Drama Troupe with an extremely great education. In the grasslands of Inner Mongolia, the comrades of the China Dance and Drama Troupe also heard many heroic tales like those of Lung-mei and Yü-jung.

Old granny O-erh-teng-ch'i-ch'i-ko was but one of the thousands of poor and lower-middle herdsmen with lofty revolutionary spirit. Once, this old granny was trying to save the flock of sheep of the commune in a heavy snowstorm, and her limbs were frozen still. However, what worried her was not her personal safety, but how she could continue to do things for the collective. With stubborn willpower, she used her semi-paralyzed hands to shear wool, and crawled on the ground to pick up the blown away fleece. The old granny herself put it very properly: "Before liberation, no matter how many sheep there were on the grassland, there was not a single strand of wool we poor and lower-middle herdsmen could call our own. No matter how much grass there was on the grassland, there was not a single blade we poor and lower-middle herdsmen could call our own. Now, we have sheep and grass, and they are given to us by Chairman Mao. We must never forget the kindness of Chairman Mao and the Communist Party."

In the grassland of Inner Mongolia there are thousands of poor and lower-middle herdsmen who, like old granny O-erh-teng-ch'i-ch'i-ko, placed public interests above private interests, and worked wholeheartedly for the collective

and for the revolution without any thought of reward, and whose one desire was to follow in the footsteps of the lofty spirit of Chairman Mao in making revolution. The lofty revolutionary spirit of the poor and lower-middle peasants of that old revolutionary base the Imeng mountain region provided each and everyone of the literature and art fighters of the China Dance and Drama Troupe with a very great education, and automatically made them compare and spur themselves with the lofty spiritual realm of the heroic figures and look for gaps in their own thinking. This produced in them a strong desire to speed up the remolding of their world outlook and to close the ideological gap between themselves and the heroic figures.

In the process of going deep into the Imeng mountain region and the grasslands of Inner Mongolia to receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants (herdsmen), they deeply felt the warmth of Chairman Mao's teaching, "They must for a long period of time unreservedly and wholeheartedly go among the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, go into the heat of the struggle, got to the only source, the broadest and richest source, in order to observe, experience, study and analyze all the different kinds of people, all the classes, all the masses, all the vivid patterns of life and struggle, all the raw materials of literature and art. Only then can they proceed to creative work." From the innermost depth of their hearts, there rose a strong desire for creating work of literature and art portraying these heroic personalities.

In the course of writing the two contemporary dance and drama plays, "Ode to Imeng" and "Children of the Grassland," the stirring life of revolution struggle and struggle for production of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants (herdsmen) of the Imeng mountain region and the grasslands of Inner Mongolia supplied them with a wealth of materials for their writing. For the sake of enabling the images of these proletarian heroes to appear fuller than life on the stage of culture and literature, under the leadership and guidance of Comrade Chiang Ch'ing, they repeatedly revised the "Ode to Imeng" and "Children of the Grassland" so that they could become better than ever.

Since the publication of the documents of the 10th Congress, the comrades of the Party committee of the China Dance and Drama Troupe has organized the whole body of comrades to study again and again and acquaint themselves fully with the spiritual essence of the documents. The comrades have unanimously expressed that they must be good promoters of progress in the revolution in literature and art. They must make redoubled efforts, take the revolutionary model plays as examples, and set high standards in revising the revolutionary contemporary dance and drama plays "Ode to Imeng" and "Children of the Grassland" so as to make them better and better. Ballet is a composite art, and the process of polishing and improving it is an extremely arduous course of creation. The changing of a single detail in the plot will entail a series of changes in music and stagecraft. However, inspired by the spirit of the 10th Congress, they have brought into play the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor fatigue and solemnly and conscientiously carried out with great care the polishing of these two revolutionary contemporary dance and drama plays. They are resolved, in accordance with the spirit of the documents of the 10th Congress, to advance along Chairman Mao's line for revolutionary literature and art and continue to carry out well the revolution in culture and art so that ballet may better serve proletarian politics as well as the socialist revolution and construction.

* * *

GEOLOGICAL PROSPECTING IN TIBET

## Geological Prospecting Work in Tibet Scores Fresh Achievements

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 25, 1973)

(NCNA Lhasa, October 24, 1973) Over the past two years, geological workers in Tibet have discovered scores of ferrous and non-ferrous metals, rare metals and non-metallic minerals including iron, coal, copper, lead, zinc, mica, salt, arsenic and agate. Many of the mines have been proved by prospecting to contain specific deposits. The prospecting work for copper mine for the present year has already been overfulfilled by one and a half times, and the target for coal prospecting has been overfulfilled by almost double.

The in-depth development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work in the whole of Tibet has effectively mobilized the socialist activism of the Tibetan and Han nationalities geological workers of the Tibet Geological Bureau. By reading conscientiously the works of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, making deep-going revolutionary mass criticism against the Lin Piao anti-Party clique and diligently grasping revolution and promoting production, the workers have kept on scoring fresh achievements. The workers of the No. 3 geological brigade of this Geological Bureau, displaying the greatest enthusiasm for labor, have in the past year set the highest standards in the footage of drilling, in efficiency and quality of work and in cost control in geological work in Tibet since liberation, and the unit has become a red banner on the geological front in Tibet.

Workers of the 102 shaft-drilling team belonging to the No. 3 geological brigade, taking iron-man Wang Chin-hsi as their example, have overcome difficulties caused by the rarified atmosphere on a high mountain more than 4,500 meters above sea-level, and by eating and sleeping out in the open and struggling hard, created the record of drilling a footage of 1,000 meters with a single machine during the period of the convocation of the Party's 10th Congress.

In sympathy with the flourishing development of geological undertakings in Tibet, a contingent of Tibetan geological workers is in the process of growing up strongly. Party organizations at various levels of the Tibet Geological Bureau are adopting such methods as holding training classes and using the old to lead the new to step up the work of training new Tibetan workers in a big way. For the sake of better helping the Tibetan workers, advanced producer Li Ya-lin, a committee member of the Party branch of the No. 1 drilling machine of the No. 3 geological brigade, studied diligently the Tibetan language, and patiently gave instruction on culture and production technique to the Tibetan workers. This enabled quite a number of them to very quickly master production techniques.

The 1243 shaft-drilling team of the No. 4 geological brigade is made up of more than 40 descendants of emancipated Tibetan peasants and herdsmen. Under the care of the Party and with the assistance of the Han nationality workers, they have quickly mastered the technique of operating a new type of fluid

pressure drilling machine. By September this year, this Tibetan shaft-drilling team has already overfulfilled its drilling and prospecting work for the whole year.

In the prospecting work, geological brigades everywhere under the Tibetan Geological Bureau have developed extensively the activity of inviting the masses to report on minerals, and very good results have been obtained. Based on incomplete statistics, in last year alone, more than 1,800 reports of minerals and more than 400 reports on mine locations were made by the masses to various brigades of the bureau. By means of discussion forums and such methods as making visits and displaying cases of ore samples, the Leiwu-ch'ip'ucha group of the No. 1 geological brigade has propagated in a big way the meaning of Chairman Mao's directive, "Develop the mining industry," as well as the significance of the reports on minerals by the masses. Consequently, many people have stepped forward to report on minerals. Of the 120 locations reported by the masses, more than 20 of them were discovered to contain iron and coal upon prospecting and inspection by the geological brigade. An old Tibetan granny not only reported many mineral locations to the geological team, but she also supplied the location of fossil remains which provided valuable information for stratigraphitcal research.

While fulfilling the target of the state, many ordinary groups under geological brigades in various parts of Tibet are at the same time also actively giving support to the administrations in the development of "five-small" industries, working on topographical, geological, and soil foundation survey work for water conservation projects, and carrying out drilling and prospecting work. The district of Ch'angtu has historically been short of salt. After hard work on the part of workers of the No. 1 geological brigade working there, a number of salt wells have been discovered which could basically solve the problem of edible salt for the local population.

* * *

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

## Northeast China University Revolutionizing Education

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Nov. 4, 1973)

northeast china's liaoning university has set up many teaching centres in factories, people's communes and shops where the students take part in productive labour and learn on the spot. this is in line with chairman mao's teaching that students should take the whole society as their factory.

in this way teachers and students of arts learn in the midst of the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment in factories and villages. they enrich their knowledge and raise their ability to analyse and solve problems.

the university's departments of arts teach chinese and foreign languages, history, philosophy and economics. before the great proletarian cultural revolution, teaching was divorced from revolutionary practice because of the influence of the revisionist educational line. the students found it difficult to apply what they learned. now when students of economics study "capital and surplus value", the teachers take them to visit veteran workers and exhibitions on class struggle. they learn how the capitalists before liberation got richer and richer by appropriating the surplus value created by the workers. then they read theory on the basis of this knowledge and the questions raised. as a result, the students understand more clearly the relations between capital and surplus value and then write an investigation report on a factory.

with the help of such investigation reports, the teachers have compiled new teaching material. the subject of logic was formerly regarded as a science of pure generalization and abstract thinking that could be taught only from book to book. today teachers and students of nominal logic go to factories and communes and learn much from the writing of notices, regulations and contracts. this new experience has been included in the teaching material.

teachers and students of economics repeatedly study marxist-leninist theories on socialist economics and criticize the revisionist concept of productive forces. they then go to industrial, agricultural and commercial units to investigate. an outline of socialist political economy has been compiled and sent to departments concerned for their opinions. they enriched the material.

the departments of arts in the past few years have written 32 new teaching materials and 54 reference materials.

the examination procedure has also been changed to encourage the students to solve problems independently. students of economics are asked to write papers on social investigations. a student wrote a report on how a production brigade developed forestry and expanded agriculture, which was praised by the commune members. the students demonstrate a good grasp of what they have learned.

in the past few years more than 670 teachers of the university went to basic units for re-education by the workers, former poor and lower-middle peasants and soldiers. they raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. this promoted their ideological revolutionization and the revolution in education.

## IRRIGATION PROJECTS

### East China Commune Lays Submarine Pipeline

(NCNA-English Foochow, Nov. 4, 1973)

peasants on an east china islet have built a 1,100-metre-long pipeline on the seabed to lead in fresh water for irrigation and daily needs, thanks to assistance from the state.

when the project was completed last september, people on the islet beat drums and gongs, and set off fire-crackers in celebration. old villagers said: "we prayed to god for water before liberation, but nothing happened. we have now brought in water by ourselves exclamation"

lying off the minchiang river estuary, the tsulu islet covers an area of 12 square kilometres. it has neither streams nor springs, and before liberation it used to suffer from dry spells. during a serious drought in 1934, 140 peasants in a village of 200 families died of famine, 100 went begging, and many sold their children.

after liberation, the villagers on the islet dug ponds to detain rain water and sank wells to improve

the situation. the kuantou commune set up in 1958 has seven production brigades with more than 10,000 peasants working on the 470 hectares of farmland there.

in response to chairman mao's call to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, commune members in 1964 proposed to lead in water from a stream on the mainland. led by the commune party committee, they began digging a 1,300-metre-long tunnel through mountains to bring water toward the seashore. but the project stopped half-way owing to sabotage by the liu shao-chi revisionist line, which doubted the ability of the peasants.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the cadres and commune members criticized liu shao-chi's revisionist line and started again at the end of 1971.

the whole project was completed in 20 months. apart from the 1,100-metre-long inverted siphon pipeline on the seabed, it includes eight tunnels, 24 kilometres of ditches and various installations on the mainland.

five thousand commune members, both from the islet and mainland villages, took part in building the project, so did cadres and workers from nearby factories. a maintenance team of the fukien provincial navigation administrative bureau helped dig the ditch on the seabed in which the pipeline was to be embedded. three-in-one groups of cadres, peasants and technicians jointly solved the problems which cropped up in the course of the construction.

a crack team which undertook to bore a 432-metre tunnel followed the example of the people in central china's linhsien county who cut a long irrigation canal across rocky mountains. the team members worked tooth and nail and completed the task in two months, 10 months ahead of schedule.

LAND RECLAMATION

## Inner Mongolian Commune Transforms Grassland

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Nov. 3, 1973)

a model people's commune in china's inner mongolia autonomous region has changed its sand dunes into rich pastures through more than a decade's hard work.

the wushenchao people's commune has a population of 3,800, of whom 3,100 are mongolians. it covers an area of 166,000 hectares in the maowusu desert in the southern part of the autonomous region, which is ravaged by sandstorms half the year. shifting sand dunes account for half of the area, cutting the 55,300 hectares of pastures into 10,000 plots. beside such harsh natural conditions, the exploitation and oppression by the reactionary governments, feudal lords and lamas before liberation reduced the herdsmen virtually to starvation. many people and most of the animals died in 1947 when the area was hit by a drought. people who survived the disaster begged their way to other places.

in contrast, wushenchao today enjoys an ever-growing prosperity although it was hit by a prolonged drought lasting from 1969 to 1972, during which the annual precipitation was only half the usual. last year the commune had a total of 103,000 animals. this was five times the figure in 1949, the year the area was liberated. the people were able to reduce the losses thanks to their collective efforts in transforming the area.

the people of wushenchao, as elsewhere in the country, carried out various reforms after liberation, which culminated in the establishment of the commune in 1958.

but old ideas die hard. this came to a head when the new-born commune decided to get rid of a widespread poisonous weed, a traditional scourge of the area.

a number of people were against the plan at first. they stuck to the age-old belief that the buddha would punish those who dared to destroy this "sacred" plant.

paojihletai, daughter of a poor herdsman, was the first to take up the challenge. as secretary of the youth league branch of a production brigade, she organized 60 young people into a shock brigade for the job. more and more people joined when they saw that nothing bad happened to the youngsters. finally, 1,300 herdsmen turned out on the grassland and got rid of the weed on 28,000 hectares in three and a half weeks. thanks to this, the commune registered a 32 per cent increase that year in the number of animals, compared with the previous year.

the commune carried on the work of eliminating the weed year after year. horses and sheep now graze pastures that had been abandoned because of the weed. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, some herdsmen found that given a certain amount of the weed, the animals grew faster. some other kinds of grass neutralize the poisonous effect of the weed fed to the animals just before. this immediately aroused the attention of the commune party committee, of which paojihletai is now secretary. under its leadership, one of the production brigades is making experiments on the use of the weed.

inspired by their initial success, the wushenchao people began in 1959 to conquer the sand dunes.

the first battle was fought when sangjupu, leader of a production team, and others worked hard for several days and covered a sand dune with sand wormwood. their determination was put to the test, however, when a few days later a sandstorm destroyed all but three plants. this evoked the rumour that the buddha had killed the plants as a punishment to sangjupu and the others.

but communist sangjupu and his comrades were not daunted. they responded with redoubled efforts in planting trees. "now that three plants survived the sandstorm, more will grow," sangjupu declared. "we have faith in our strength instead of the buddha."

it is with such revolutionary heroism that the wushenchao people covered more than 10,000 sand dunes with shrubs and grass that occupy a total of 12,000 hectares. the commune's scientific experimental group has since 1970 carried out successful experiments in planting willows and other trees which now provide large amounts of leaves for fodder. the commune now has 800,000 trees, as against the 92 around liberation.

instances like these made the herdsmen realize that they could be masters of their destiny provided they are united and battle the elements with a will under the leadership of the communist party. in the course of the fight, they came to understand that animal husbandry, the major occupation, needs the support of agriculture and forestry. under a long-range plan, the commune has built up 57 "kuluns" (basic pasture farms) protected by earthern walls or fences, which grow food and fodder crops, and rejuvenated natural grazing land. the commune last year harvested 1,050 tons of fodder grass and 110 tons of grain, sweet clover and alfalfa from the "kuluns", with which it easily tided over the difficulties created by the drought. the herdsmen now include cabbages, tomatoes, cucumbers and other vegetables in their diet for the first time, and are striving to become entirely self-sufficient in food and fodder grain.

as part of the efforts to increase the animal population, the commune dug 500 wells to replace the stagnant ponds that used to be a source of parasitic diseases, and built 470 heated sheds to shelter the animals in winter. sheep of improved strains now account for 63 per cent of the total, as against the seven per cent in 1965, the year prior to the great proletarian cultural revolution.

the commune's contributions to the state have grown with the expanding collective economy. it has since 1958 sold more than 4.6 million yuan (rmb) worth of commodities including livestock, wool and animal skins. it has bought with part of its public accumulation funds a number of tractors, lorries and other machinery.

the herdsmen's life has changed beyond recognition. formerly nomadic, they have settled in new houses that average three rooms per family. a comprehensive network of health service, from the commune hospital down to the spare-time health workers at the team level, reaches every household. the mongolian population has nearly doubled since liberation. all the school-age children are attending commune and brigade schools which have state subsidies. the 71 cadres of the commune and its sub-divisions are all graduates from the schools.

## AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT

### Southwest China Hsien Improves Farming

(NCNA-English Kweiyang, Nov. 3, 1973)

a low-yield mountainous county in southwest china has had good harvests of grain and industrial crops three years running. grain output last year was 13 per cent higher than in 1971, and the county's total income from agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, side-line production and fishery rose by 25 per cent. the production teams had 67 per cent more collective grain reserves in 1972 than in 1970. summer crops this year were better still than last year's.

hsishui county is situated by the chishui river on the kweichow plateau. in 1935, the chinese workers and peasants red army led by chairman mao fought a battle here during its world-famous 25,000-li long march.

before liberation, the county had no reservoirs. less than five per cent of its farmland was irrigated. floods, drought and insect pests were frequent and per-hectare grain yield hovered around 0.75 tons.

people of the county began building water-control projects after liberation and farming conditions improved steadily. the great proletarian cultural revolution convinced the county party committee members of the truth of marx's teaching: "the greatest productive power is the revolutionary class itself." they made investigations in rural areas, summed up the experience of peasants and led them in speeding up the transformation.

for the past two years, the secretary and deputy secretaries of the county party committee have visited all the production teams in the county, discussed problems in farming with more than 1,000 veteran peasants and made a general survey of the natural conditions and resources. after collecting large amounts of first-hand information, they have summed up and spread the experience of pace-setting production teams which increased farm yield in areas very different in topography, elevation and temperature.

the chunying production team, once a poor team of the pingyuan commune, started a movement in 1968 to learn from the tachai production brigade, national pace-setter in agriculture. led by the party branch, it opened up 10 hectares of terraced fields on stone-strewn hill slopes, dug 453 metres of tunnels to lead in water, and improved farming methods. grain output last year reached 6.9 tons per hectare.

the county's leading members worked with the team and spread its experience through pamphlets and by sending team leaders to make reports throughout the county. more than 50,000 people visited the team over the past two years. the county has since 1970 created 730 hectares of terraced fields on similar hill slopes and improved 2,460 hectares to make them give high, stable yields.

another production team, situated on a mountain top, had 7.3 hectares of farmland scattered on slopes. it depended entirely on rain water for irrigation. after the movement to learn from tachai started in 1964, the peasants built ponds and embankments to detain water, which helped them increase farm output seven years running. last year, despite a seven-month-long drought, the team's per-hectare grain yield reached eight tons. the county party committee popularized its experience, and helped many other production teams increase grain output.

under an overall plan drawn up by the county party committee on the basis of investigations, the commune

peasants, cadres and technicians have built 12,000 big, medium-sized and small irrigation works in the past few years, bringing water to 66 per cent of the county's paddy fields.

members of the county party committee spend much time among former poor and lower-middle peasants and are keenly aware of their opinions. as the movement to learn from tachai deepened, the peasants demanded farm machinery made specially for hilly areas. therefore, the committee strengthened its leadership over the county-run industries to cope with the demand. the farm machinery plant, by using indigenous methods, produced hundreds of farm machines, including water turbines, power generators, motors, pumps and huskers. it also sent mobile teams of workers and technicians to more than 200 production teams to help overhaul farm machines and implements. the county party committee promptly summed up and spread the experience of the plant, and encouraged other factories to emulate. hsishui county, which could not make any machine, has manufactured 80,000 farm machines and implements over the past two years.

## FARM MACHINE INDUSTRY

### Northwest China Minority Region Expands Farm Machinery Industry

(NCNA-English Yinchuan, Nov. 3, 1973)

tractors now plough more than 40 per cent of the land in northwest china's ningsia hui autonomous region, which had no farm machines before 1949, the year of liberation. there are 6.2 times as many big, medium-sized and walking tractors and 8 times as many tractor-drawn ploughs, harrows, seeders and trailers as in 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began.

processing of farm and side-line products is done mostly by machines. the region's rice-husking and flour mills, oil presses and fodder crushers are now 14 times the 1965 figures. counties and cities in the yellow river irrigated area have mechanized all processing of farm and side-line products. insecticides sprayers are used throughout the autonomous region.

more than 60,000 hectares of land have been brought under drainage and irrigation thanks to the increase

in well-sinking, draining and irrigating equipment in recent years in the mountain areas, pastures and the yellow river irrigated area.

transport used to be done mainly by people and animals in the countryside. now the people's communes have more than 173,000 barrows and animal-drawn carts, each production team averaging 13. some communes have trucks.

the use of machines has freed manpower for building water conservancy projects and farming more meticulously. people in the mountain areas have created over 66,000 hectares of irrigated and terraced fields. they have built 100 big, medium-sized and small reservoirs and sunk 800 wells. about two-thirds of the 200,000 hectares of land in the yellow river irrigated area can now be tractor-ploughed.

factories have been built for making diesel engines, walking tractors, well-sinking equipment and motors for agricultural purposes. farm machinery manufacturing and repair plants have been set up in counties, municipalities and banners. many communes and brigades have repair shops.

several thousand farm machine operators have been trained in short course training classes and vocational schools in the past few years. the hui and mongolian nationalities now have their own first generation of tractor drivers.

## MINORITY NATIONALITIES

### Changes in Southwest China Border Hsien

(NCNA-English Kunming, Nov. 4, 1973)

Luchun county, a formerly malaria-ridden desolate place in southwest china's yunnan province, has become a thriving border area.

located in the hungho hani and yi autonomous chou, the county is inhabited by people of minority nationalities. the local people have brought the disease under control and made rapid progress in developing agriculture and industry.

taking advantage of the mild climate, abundant rainfall and fertile land, around 56 per cent of the county's

production brigades now have tea gardens and tea processing workshops. the quality of the tea, which has been grown here for 300 years, has been improved. tea culture was on the verge of ruin in pre-liberation days due to the cruel rule by kuomintang reactionaries. the people's government guided the peasants to reclaim wasteland and plant new gardens after liberation.

the hani people here used the "slash and burn" farming method and ate wild vegetable as part of their food for generations before liberation. of the 56 peasant families in alupotou village, 13 were forced to sell their children and seven had to flee their homes. under the leadership of the party, people of the county have completed large numbers of irrigation projects and improved the farming methods to increase output by a big margin. they are now self-sufficient in grain and even have a surplus. their living standards have improved. the small village has tractors and electricity in the homes. about 80 per cent of the peasant families have bank deposits.

this area did not even have a blacksmith in the past. the county has put up a number of small factories that turn out farm implements and machinery, worm-glue, paper, lime and bricks and process tea and foodstuffs. the total value of industrial production came to 2.4 million yuan last year. the first generation of hani workers have come into being. a hani woman, who was a house servant in a chief's household before liberation, is now a leader of a glue factory and a party member.

once isolated from other areas because goods had to be carried by men and animals, the mountains are today accessible by road. lorries take out rice, worm-glue, tea, edible fungi, hides and valuable medicinal herbs and bring in means of production and other goods. before liberation, the hani people had to exchange a hen for a needle and a buffalo for a plough. today, stores supply the people with goods at fair prices. the local commercial company offers over 3,000 items including more than 50 kinds of things specially for the hani people.

the hani people used to notch wood to keep accounts. today, there are 503 primary schools, two middle schools and 16 middle school classes. there are three hospitals and seven clinics and each village has its own barefoot doctors and health workers.

**********
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
**********

## CHINA AND ARGENTINA

### Argentine Scientific and Cultural Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1973)

a ten-member scientific and cultural delegation from argentina led by domingo liotta, secretary of state of public health of the ministry of social welfare, arrived in peking from kwangchow by air today.

the delegation was met at the airport by chinese vice-minister huang shu-tse of public health and leading members of departments concerned and representatives of peking medical circles huang chia-szu, wu ying-kai, shang teh-yen, hsu shou-jen and hsin yu-ling.

present were e. ros, charge d'affaires a.i. of the argentine embassy in peking, and other embassy officials.

### Chinese Delegation Leaves Argentina After Trade Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1973)

the chinese government delegation to negotiate a sino-argentine trade agreement, led by sun so-chang, left argentina yesterday evening after accomplishing its task satisfactorily, according to a report from buenos aires.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by leopoldo tettamanti, deputy foreign minister in charge of international economic relations; fernando lerena, director of treaties and negotiations; and other officials of the argentine foreign ministry.

charge d'affaires ad interim yang mai and commercial counsellor sun hsi-fan of the chinese embassy were also at the airport.

on october 25, chinese ambassador cheng wei-chih gave a reception on the occasion of the presence of the delegation. among those who attended the reception were argentine foreign minister alberto juan vignes and minister of economy jose gelbard.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

**Premier Chou En-lai Continues Talks with Prime Minister Whitlam**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1973)**

chinese premier chou en-lai and australian prime minister e.g. whitlam continued talks here this afternoon.

**Australian Prime Minister and Mrs. Whitlam Gives Grand Banquet in Peking**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1973)**

australian prime minister edward gough whitlam and mrs. whitlam gave a grand banquet at the great hall of the people here this evening.

attending were chinese premier chou en-lai, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, foreign minister chi peng-fei and his wife hsu han-ping, and chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee wu teh.

the national flags of china and australia hung side by side in the banquet hall. prime minister whitlam and premier chou en-lai spoke at the banquet.

prime minister whitlam said in his speech that three nights ago he had expressed the belief that this visit would deepen and strengthen the friendship between the people of china and the people of australia. "i believe that expectation has been fulfilled -- more than fulfilled," he added. "in our discussions, and at our meeting with chairman mao tsetung, we have ranged over the widest possible area of the problems and opportunities ahead for our countries and for the world. my colleagues too have engaged in wide-ranging discussions. these have all been discussions of real substance, of real value to australia and i trust not without value to china. it is now clear that on a very broad range of issues, there is a very great degree of common interest and purpose between our two countries. even on matters where we may have at this time a different approach, there is a very deep understanding of our respective views."

speaking about his talks with premier chou en-lai, the australian prime minister said: "i am indebted to you

for the illumination and better understanding of china's views and position which you have given me. and i acknowledge your confirmation of my view of the role australia can and should play in our region. i go home even more aware of the role and responsibilities of my country."

prime minister whitlam added, "i believe that in these four days and nights in peking, we have removed completely the misunderstandings of the past generation. i deeply regret that australia was so slow in reaching friendship with china, but i may say on behalf of my people and nation, that once we make a friend, we are unshakable and unswerving in that friendship." "in your capital, the capital of china one and indivisible, i proclaim the enduring friendship between our two peoples."

in his speech premier chou en-lai said, "during his visit in our country, the honourable prime minister has met chairman mao tsetung and had a friendly conversation with him. our two sides have had extensive and unconstrained talks on international issues of common interest and the question of further developing the relations between our two countries. these talks have been very beneficial to both sides. two ministers and other officials of your government have also exchanged views and arrived at some understandings with responsible members of our government's ministries concerned on the questions of expanding trade and strengthening cultural and scientific and technological exchanges. while visiting places of interest in peking, the distinguished guests came into friendly contact with our people. all this shows that the honorable prime minister's visit, though lasting only a few days, has made an important contribution towards deepening our mutual understanding, strengthening the ties of friendship between our two peoples and developing the relations between our two countries."

premier chou en-lai continued, "prime minister whitlam has shown concern for the reunion of australians of chinese descent with their relatives in china. the chinese government shares this concern. we are very pleased that many chinese, after arriving in australia, have chosen australian nationality of their own will, lived in friendship with other people there and done their bit in building australia. if they wish to exchange visits with their relatives in china or have the latter reunite with them, we are willing to give them assistance. we believe that to do so will help promote the development of the friendship between the chinese and australian peoples."

concluding, the chinese premier requested the distinguished australian guests to convey to the australian government and people the sincere friendship and good wishes of the chinese government and people.

after prime minister whitlam and premier chou en-lai made their speeches, the band played the chinese and australian

national anthems. the banquet was permeated with an atmosphere of friendship between the chinese and australian peoples.

at the end of the banquet, prime minister whitlam, accompanied by premier chou en-lai, came to the band and praised its rendering of australian music. the band once again played his favourite tune "waltzing matilda".

present at the banquet were also:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress ou tang-liang and hua lo-keng; and

leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries liu hsiang-ping, han nien-lung, hsiao ching-kuang, li ta, ku ming, chai shu-fan, yen chun, kuo shih-jung, wang ping-chien, yang li-kung, hsiao peng, wang ying-hsien, tang ke, yang tien-kuei, yu mei, chen wei-chi, wang hai-jung, li ching-chuan, ma jen-hui, wang yu-ching, wang chien-chung, ting kuo-yu, teng kang, tung lin, fang kao, wang yeh-chiu, wu chung-chao, wu yin-hsien, yang chi, li en-chiu, pan fei and wang chi-fa; personalities of literature and art and sports circles, as well as chinese ambassador to australia wang kuo-chuan and his wife chang yu-lin.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

australian officials accompanying the prime minister on the visit and australian ambassador to china s.a. fitzgerald and his wife were also present.

**Australian Prime Minister Whitlam Visits Exhibition of Ancient Chinese Paintings**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1973)**

australian prime minister e.g. whitlam and other distinguished australian guests, accompanied by wu teh, chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, visited the painting exhibition hall of the palace museum here this morning and saw more than 200 paintings on display.

wang yeh-chiu, director of the state administrative bureau of museums and archaeological data, told the distinguished guests that these paintings were representative works from west han to ching dynasties. they depict natural scenery and certain aspects of life in ancient china.

also accompanying the distinguished guests were chinese ambassador to australia wang kuo-chuan and curator of the palace museum wu chung-chao.

mrs. whitlam toured the great wall and ting ling (a tomb of ming dynasty), visited the palace museum and saw an exhibition on unearthed relics today in the company of hsu han-ping, wife of foreign minister chi peng-fei, and chang yu-lin, wife of wang kuo-chuan.

**Joint Press Communique**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1973)**

following is the full text of the joint press communique issued here today:

joint press communique

at the invitation of the premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, chou en-lai, the prime minister of australia, mr. e. g. whitlam, paid an official visit to the people's republic of china from 31 october to 4 november 1973.

mr. whitlam was accompanied by mrs. whitlam, the treasurer, mr. frank crean, the minister for northern development and the northern territory, dr. rex patterson, mr. t. burns, m.l.a., and a party of officials.

mr. whitlam welcomed this opportunity to renew his acquaintance with china and chinese leaders. while in peking, the prime minister, mrs. whitlam and his party visited a factory, a people's commune and famous historic and cultural sites and were warmly welcomed and cordially received by the chinese government and people.

the visit was the first official visit to china by an australian head of government and marked a new and important stage in the relations between the two countries.

chairman mao tsetung met prime minister whitlam and had a friendly conversation with him.

premier chou en-lai and prime minister whitlam held talks in a cordial atmosphere on a wide range of international problems and on the question of further developing the relations between the two countries.

the australian treasurer and the minister for northern development and the northern territory had separate meetings with responsible

members of the ministries of finance, communications, fuel and chemical industries, foreign trade, agriculture and forestry, and the national planning commission of the people's republic of china and exchanged views on matters of interest to both sides.

the two sides agreed that these talks and meetings were very helpful in deepening the understanding and friendship between the two countries and peoples, as well as in the continued efforts of the two countries for the improvement of the international situation.

both sides affirmed that countries, big or small, should be equal. every nation has the right to safeguard its independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity against foreign aggression, interference, control and subversion.

the two sides affirmed that china and australia, being situated in the asian/pacific region, were closely interested in the development of the situation in this region. they both expressed their opposition to the seeking of hegemony in this region by any country or group of countries.

the two sides stated that although the social systems of china and australia are different, the two countries can and should develop relations on the basis of the five principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit, and peaceful coexistence. this is not only in the interests of the two peoples, but will also contribute to an improvement in international relations.

the two sides reviewed the development of bilateral relations between china and australia and expressed satisfaction at the progress which had been made since the establishment of diplomatic relations between the two countries on 21 december 1972.

the two sides expressed their gratification that as a result of an exchange of visits by their respective ministers responsible for foreign trade, the two countries had concluded a trade agreement. they welcomed also the successful negotiation, under the umbrella of this trade agreement, of an agreement covering the purchase of australian wheat by china over a three year period. they agreed that both governments should study the practical possibilities of further developing economic relations and investigate prospects for long-term agreements involving other commodities.

both sides noted that a good beginning had been made in the field of cultural exchanges, with the successful visit to australia by the canton acrobatic troupe and the completion of arrangements for a student exchange program. both sides agreed that it was desirable to develop a planned

program of cultural, scientific and technological exchanges between china and australia. to this end, they discussed specific areas in which contacts and exchanges would be mutually beneficial. it was agreed that representative missions in the cultural, scientific and technological fields would be exchanged during 1974.

an understanding in principle was arrived at between the two sides on travel from china to australia by relatives of australian citizens of chinese descent and chinese citizens residing in australia.

it was agreed that the ministers for foreign affairs of the two countries would exchange visits at times to be determined in 1974.

the two sides also agreed to promote actively further exchanges of views between australian and chinese officials on questions of mutual interest.

the two sides noted with satisfaction that the official visit to the people's republic of china by the australian prime minister had strengthened the ties between the two countries and friendship between the two peoples.

prime minister whitlam expressed his deep appreciation to the government and people of the people's republic of china for the very cordial welcome extended to him, his wife, and members of his party during their visit to china.

4 november 1973

**Australian Prime Minister Holds Press Conference in Peking**

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1973)

australian prime minister edward gough whitlam said his current official visit to china was fruitful. he was speaking at a press conference he gave for chinese and foreign correspondents here this morning.

copies of a joint press communique concerning the china visit by prime minister and mrs. whitlam and other distinguished australian guests were distributed at the conference.

answering questions, prime minister whitlam spoke of the prospects of the sino-australian friendly relations

and the friendship between the people of the two countries. he said: "we can now expect there will be direct and substantial relations between china and australia as they should be between countries of our respective significance in this region or indeed in the world... the fruitful relations between china and australia will make for fruitful relations between china and many other countries in the region and between australia and many other countries in the region."

he said: "the great thing we have achieved this week is that a generation of lost contact between our two peoples has been successfully brought to an end. we can now communicate in australia and in china between ministers and officials and people of the two countries without any inhibitions."

"there will be, i expect, quite regular interchanges of visits between ministers and officials of our two governments," he added.

## Prime Minister and Mrs. Whitlam Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1973)

prime minister edward gough whitlam, mrs. whitlam, and the other distinguished australian guests wound up their official visit to china and left here for home by special plane this afternoon.

they were given a warm send-off at the airport by premier chou en-lai, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, foreign minister chi peng-fei and his wife hsu han-ping, and chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee wu teh, as well as several thousand people of the capital.

a grand farewell ceremony was held at the airport which flew the national flags of australia and china. the band played the national anthems of the two countries. accompanied by premier chou en-lai, prime minister whitlam reviewed a guard of honour made up of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army. as the distinguished guests walked round to bid farewell to the well-wishers, people joyously danced and congratulated prime minister and mrs. whitlam on their successful visit to china, and wished that the relations of friendship between the people of the two countries would constantly grow.

when he was about to board the plane, prime minister whitlam said to premier chou en-lai: "we enjoyed every minute of our stay here." he thanked the chinese government for its friendly reception. premier chou en-lai shook hands with prime minister whitlam, wishing him and the other distinguished guests a bon voyage.

also present at the airport were:

members of the n.p.c. standing committee ou tang-liang and hua lo-keng; and

leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army and other departments concerned including liu hsiang-ping, han nien-lung, hsiao ching-kuang, li ta, ku ming, chai shu-fan, kuo shih-jung, wang ping-chien, yang li-kung, wang ying-hsien, tang ke, yang tien-kuei, yu mei, chen wei-chi, wang hai-jung, li ching-chuan, wang chien-chung, wang yu-ching, teng kang, tung lin, fang kao, wang yeh-chiu, and chinese ambassador to australia wang kuo-chuan and his wife chang yu-lin.

also present were australian ambassador to china s.a. fitzgerald, mrs. fitzgerald and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

this morning, mrs. whitlam and some other distinguished australian guests visited the revolutionary committee of the fengsheng neighbourhood and a worker's family.

## CHINA AND BRITAIN

### Vice Foreign Minister Ho Ying Meets British MPs

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1973)

chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs ho ying this afternoon met and had a friendly conversation with a group of british members of parliament led by dame joan vickers and lord wayland kennet, chairman and vice-chairman of the anglo-chinese parliamentary group.

the british group arrived in peking on november 1 at the invitation of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs. chou pei-yuan, vice-president of the host organization, gave a dinner in honour of the british guests yesterday evening. present on the occasion was british ambassador to china j. addis.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

## Queen Kossamak Arrives in Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 3, 1973)

her majesty queen sisowath monivong kossamak nearirat, mother of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, arrived here today on board a chartered plane of air france for medical treatment in china.

her majesty queen kossamak was welcomed at the airport by samdech norodom sihanouk and his wife princess monique, samdech penn nouth and madame penn nouth, and special envoy ieng sary.

also present at the airport were hsu hsiang-chien, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress of china, and his wife huang chieh, who had made a special trip to kwangchow to greet her majesty queen kossamak on behalf of the chinese government.

on hand were chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee ting sheng and his wife meng wen-hung; leading members of the provincial revolutionary committee, the kwangchow units of the chinese people's liberation army and the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee kung shih-chuan, chen yu, jen szu-chung, chan tsai-fang, lin li-ming, liang hsiu-chen, chiao lin-yi, li chien-chen, teng hsiu-fang, chung ming, lo fan-chun and liu kuei-lan; and leading members of departments concerned.

chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao and his wife yang ling were also present.

arriving by the same plane with her majesty queen kossamak were princess norodom bupphadevi, samdech sisowath chivan monirak and prince norodom chakrapong.

also arriving were princess norodom norleak, princess sisowath prongsan moni, french doctor professor revil and madame revil and nurse miss marie theres poulus, who escorted her majesty queen kossamak to china.

the national flags of china and the kingdom of cambodia fluttered over kwangchow's paiyun airport. the plane carrying her majesty queen kossamak and her entourage touched down around 12:00 a.m. samdech sihanouk, samdech penn nouth, special envoy ieng sary and others stepped forward and expressed their cordial regards to the queen. vice-chairman hsu hsiang-chien, on behalf of the chinese government and people, extended his best wishes, regards and welcome to the queen.

present at the airport were princess norodom keth kanya, madame pemme peang, madame kou roun, prince norodom yuvaneath and his wife, princess norodom roeungsy and her husband, and princess norodom botum botha and her husband; and ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia sarin chhak, chau seng, chan youran, general duong sam ol and his wife, keat chhon and his wife, and thiounn prasith, vice-minister van piny and his wife, and cambodian ambassador to china toch kham doeun and his wife.

samdech and madame sihanouk, samdech and madame penn nouth, special envoy ieng sary and other distinguished cambodian guests arrived in kwangchow from peking by special plane on november 1 and 2 respectively.

on their departure from peking, the distinguished cambodian guests were seen off at the airport by chou en-lai, premier of the state council, han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs, shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, and others.

on their arrival in kwangchow, the distinguished cambodian guests were welcomed at the airport by ting sheng, chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, and others.

## CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

### Ethiopian Prime Minister Receives Chinese Journalists

(NCNA-English Addis Ababa, Nov. 2, 1973)

ethiopian prime minister aklilou habte wold received here this evening all members of the visiting chinese journalists delegation led by chang cheng-teh, deputy director of hsinhua news agency, and had a warm and friendly conversation with them.

present on the occasion were ethiopian minister of information tesfaye gebre-egzy and general manager of the ethiopian press organization tegegne yetesha-work.

## CHINA AND JAPAN

### Japanese TU Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1973)

the friendship delegation of the all japan council of transport and communications workers unions sent by the headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) left here by air this afternoon on a visit to southern china before going home.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by leading members of departments concerned han hsi-ya, li jui-huan and liu chih.

chang hsiang-shan, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, met and feted the delegation during its stay in peking. chang hsiang-shan had a friendly conversation with delegation leader toshifumi akamine, deputy leader hiroshi suzuki, and secretary-general yoshikazu kasuga.

while in peking, the japanese friends visited a factory, a rural people's commune, a school and a neighbourhood committee and transport and communications units. they had discussions with workers. the japanese friends also viewed the palace museum and an exhibition of relics unearthed during the great proletarian cultural revolution, and toured places of historical interest.

the delegation visited shenyang and talien in northeast china from october 26 to 30.

### Kuo Mo-jo Meets Japanese Chiba Prefecture Mayors

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1973)

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, this afternoon met and had a friendly conversation with a visiting group of the mayors' association of chiba prefecture, japan. leader of the group is teiichi suzuki and deputy leader shoichi yoshino.

present at the meeting were leading members of chinese departments concerned, including yang kung-su, chang yu, lu peng-fei, tai chih-chao and wang yu-liang.

before its arrival in peking on october 31, the japanese mayors had toured kwangchow and shanghai.

## Chinese and Japanese Sports Associations Reach Agreements on Bilateral Relations and International Cooperation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1973)

unanimous views and agreements on bilateral friendly contacts and international cooperation have been reached between delegates of the chinese basketball, marksmanship and tennis associations and their counterparts from the japanese basketball, rifle shooting and tennis associations as well as the japan-china cultural exchange association at separate talks.

this was stated by li meng-hua, who had just returned from a visit to japan at the head of the chinese sports delegation, in an interview with hsinhua here today.

these talks took place in the course of the delegation's visit in japan between october 10 and 25, li meng-hua said. the delegation was accorded an enthusiastic welcome and reception by the people and sports circles of japan, he added.

## Chinese Friendship Medical Study Delegation Leaves Tokyo for Home

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 4, 1973)

the friendship medical study delegation of the chinese medical association led by associate professor sun chin-cheng left here for home this morning after paying a friendly visit to japan.

it was seen off at the airport by hisao kuroda, seimin miyazaki, yoshio kondo, japanese medical and pharmaceutical personages and staff members of the chinese embassy.

liao chun-mu, chairman of the tokyo association of chinese physicians, was also present.

the chinese delegation arrived here on october 10.

while in japan, the delegation made a tour of tokyo, osaka, nagoya, kyoto, chiba and nagano. it visited universities, hospitals, research institutes, pharmaceutical and medical apparatus factories. it also had academic discussions with people of japanese medical and pharmaceutical circles.

## Friendship Group of Japanese Society for Protection of Panda Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1973)

the friendship group of the japanese society for the protection of panda with eiichi shukutani as its leader left here by air this morning for a visit to hangchow, shanghai and kwangchow before going home.

seeing the group off at the airport were chang yu, a leading member of the china international travel service, and leading members of departments concerned.

the group gave a reciprocal banquet here yesterday evening.

CHINA AND MALI

### Chinese Table Tennis Team Arrives in Mali

(NCNA-English Bamako, Nov. 2, 1973)

china's szechwan provincial table tennis team led by ni tse arrived here this afternoon for a friendly visit to mali after concluding a friendly visit to togo.

the chinese players were met at the airport by chaick diakite, president of the malian table tennis federation; moussa cisse, director of sports of the ministry of elementary education, youth and sports; as well as table tennis coaches and players.

chinese ambassador to mali meng yueh was also present.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

### New Zealand Governor-General Fetes Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Wellington, Nov. 2, 1973)

sir edward denis blundell, governor-general of new zealand, and lady blundell gave a dinner in honour of pei tsien-chang, ambassador of the people's republic of china to new zealand, and his wife pan chin this evening.

during the dinner, the governor-general had a friendly conversation with the chinese ambassador.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

## Chinese Red Cross Relief Handed Over to Pakistan

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Nov. 2, 1973)

a consignment of relief donated by the red cross society of china to the pakistan people affected by flood was handed over to the pakistan side today.

a ceremony was held on board the chinese ship "changtu" at the karachi port. shen pei-wen, consul of the chinese consulate-general in karachi, presented the relief to the chairman of the pakistan relief goods despatch organization on behalf of the chinese red cross society.

the consignment which formed part of the chinese red cross donation consisted of wheat, medicine and woollen and cotton blankets.

CHINA AND UN

## Agreement on Composition of Emergency Force Reached at UN Security Council

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 2, 1973)

an agreement on the composition of the so-called u.n. emergency force was reached at a formal meeting of the u.n. security council here this evening. it was the result of two-day consultations held behind closed doors by the representatives of all security council member states excepting china, and especially the result of a fierce struggle between the soviet and u.s. representatives. chinese representative huang hua made a statement at the meeting declaring that china would not be a party to the agreement.

the security council began deliberations on the question of establishing a so-called u.n. emergency force on october 24. a fierce overt and covert struggle on the question of the composition of this force had since been going on between the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, both of which made vigorous attempts to control this emergency force in order to facilitate their contention for spheres of influence in the middle east. on october 27 when the security council met for consultations about a report made by the u.n. secretary-general, a fierce quarrel

arose between soviet representative malik and u.s. representative scali, with each pointing his accusing finger at the other. then on october 29 and 30, the spokesmen of the soviet and u.s. delegations attacked each other in their statements. in another quarrel which took place during yesterday's consultations centering on the question of whether both poland, a member state of the warsaw pact organization, and canada, a member state of nato, should join the emergency force, the soviet and american representatives went so far as to strike tables. the difficult bargaining between the two sides compelled the security council to continue the consultations for one more day today and a formal meeting was not held until ten o'clock this evening.

it was announced at the meeting that an agreement had been reached to the effect that the u.n. secretary-general would immediately consult ghana, indonesia, nepal, panama, peru, poland and canada, the latter two with "particular responsibility for logistic support", with a view to dispatching contingents to the middle east.

chinese representative huang hua made a speech at the meeting. he said: "in our statement at the security council meeting of october 25, the chinese delegation pointed out: the dispatch of the so-called u.n. emergency force will turn sovereign arab states in the middle east into an area under international control with infinite evil consequences in its wake and will pave the way for further international intervention in the middle east with the superpowers as the behind-the-scenes bosses. the fierce contention between the two superpowers on the question of the composition of the so-called emergency force during the informal consultations in the past two days once again testifies to the correctness of the aforesaid judgment of the chinese delegation. it is now clear to all that what both of them are concerned about is merely the right of their respective military presence and that if they are not able to send in their own forces directly, they try by all means to squeeze in the forces which they can influence so as to exercise indirect control. all pretexts are sheer hypocrisy. a superpower which styles itself the friend and benefactor of the arab countries, while completely disregarding the sovereignty of the arab countries, has contended so hard on the composition of the dispatch of the emergency force. does this not suffice to show its true intention?"

he pointed out: "consequently, the chinese delegation, as a matter of course, cannot be a party to the agreement on the composition of the so-called u.n. emergency force."

soviet representative malik who spoke at the meeting made a ballyhoo about the agreement being a step in the "correct direction" and "a new page" in the history of the u.n. and the security council, and so forth. he also made an attempt to sow discord in the relations between china and the non-aligned countries.

repudiating malik's slander, chinese representative huang hua pointed out at the meeting: "just now mr. malik once again attempted to use his worn-out language to distort the principled position taken by the chinese delegation and to sow discord in the relations between china and the non-aligned countries. this is completely futile. numerous countries of the third world, including many non-aligned countries, can see very clearly how the soviet union and the other superpower have utilized the temporary difficulties of the palestinian and other arab peoples to sell out their interests and vehemently contend for spheres of influence. the recent ugly performance of contention between the two on the question of the composition of the unef is a fact known to all. your vicious intentions are very clear. these facts cannot be covered up by any means."

at the meeting representative of saudi arabia baroody denounced the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union, for their policy in the middle east, which, he said, is one of power politics and contention for spheres of influence. he also accused the soviet union of continuing to provide israel with manpower.

## Portuguese Colonialists Condemned at UNGA for Aggression Against Guinea-Bissau

**(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 2, 1973)**

the united nations general assembly adopted at its plenary meeting this morning a resolution condemning the illegal occupation by portuguese military forces of certain sectors of the republic of guinea-bissau and the acts of aggression committed by them against the people of the republic.

the resolution was adopted with 93 votes for, 7 against and 30 abstentions.

the draft resolution was put forward originally by 56 member states including algeria, china and many other afro-asian and latin-american countries on october 22. during the last two weeks, another 9 states joined in co-sponsoring the draft resolution.

the resolution said that the general assembly expresses its deep concerns at the explosive situation resulting from the continued illegal occupation by the armed forces of portugal of certain sectors of the republic of guinea-bissau and the intensified acts of aggression committed by them against the people of guinea-bissau.

it pointed out that the u.n. general assembly was satisfied to see that the state of guinea-bissau assumes the sacred duty to expel the forces of aggression of portuguese colonialism from that part of the territory of guinea-bissau which they still occupy and to intensify the struggle in the cape verde islands which form an integral and inalienable part of the national territory of the people of guinea-bissau and cape verde.

the resolution said that members of the united nations express welcome to the recent accession to independence of the people of guinea-bissau thereby creating the sovereign state of the republic of guinea-bissau.

it demanded that the government of portugal desist forthwith from further violation of the sovereignty and territorial integrity of the republic of guinea-bissau and from all acts of aggression against the people of guinea-bissau and cape verde by immediately withdrawing its armed forces from those territories.

after the vote, radha krishna ramphul, representative of mauritius, spoke on behalf of the african group of the united nations members and 65 sponsoring member states of the draft resolutions. he said: this vote showed the support of the world for the heroic struggle of the people of guinea-bissau and the condemnation by the world of the dispicable and genocidal policies of the fascist regime of portugal.

ramphul said that the people of guinea-bissau could be assured that their struggle could continue to receive international support.

a full-scale debate on this item has proceeded at 5 plenary meetings of the general assembly since october 26. strong voices were raised by representatives of more than 50 member states condemning the portuguese colonialist authorities for their war of aggression against guinea-bissau and expressing firm support to the people of guinea-bissau.

many speakers expressed warm welcome to the founding of the republic of guinea-bissau. they pointed out that the birth of the new state in the western part of the african continent is a great success of the people of guinea-bissau in opposing the portuguese colonialist rule and a great event in the annals of the anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist struggles of the peoples in africa, asia and latin america.

chinese representative chuang yen spoke at the plenary meeting of the u.n. general assembly on october 29. he said: the republic of guinea-bissau has since its birth received warm welcome from all the justice-upholding countries and peoples in africa, asia, latin america and the rest of the world. "this forcefully demonstrates that the people of guinea-bissau have won increasingly great

international support and sympathy in their struggles. the chinese government and people have always deeply sympathized with, and firmly supported, the people of guinea-bissau in their just struggles and provided assistance to them within our capabilities. shortly after the founding of the republic of guinea-bissau, chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, and chi peng-fei, minister of foreign affairs, sent telegrams to the leaders of the republic of guinea-bissau on september 30 on behalf of the chinese government and people, to express our warm congratulations to them and give recognition to the republic."

he pointed out: "the founding of the republic of guinea-bissau is a great significant event in the annals of the anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist struggles of the peoples in africa, asia and latin america, a signal victory of the people of guinea-bissau in opposing the portuguese colonialist rule, and a new mile-stone in their cause to win national liberation. this victory scored by the people of guinea-bissau will certainly have a far-reaching impact on the peoples in the non-independent regions, encouraging them to carry on even more valiant struggles against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism for greater new victories."

recalling the most difficult struggle waged by the people of guinea-bissau for its national liberation, chuang yen stressed: "this has eloquently shown that the founding of the republic of guinea-bissau is not a favour bestowed by the portuguese colonialist authorities, nor is it the result of any 'peaceful transition'. it is won through fighting with guns and is a brilliant result of the hard fighting waged by the people of guinea-bissau at the cost of blood."

he strongly condemned the portuguese colonialist authorities for still occupying certain sectors of the territory of the republic of guinea-bissau and waging a barbarous war of aggression against it. "this is a naked aggression against the people of guinea-bissau, a sovereign state, and poses a serious threat to the peace and security in that region. such criminal acts on the part of the portuguese colonialist authorities can in no way be tolerated by all those countries and peoples that uphold the principles of the u.n. charter. the chinese delegation maintains that the portuguese colonialist authorities must be condemned for their war of aggression against the people of guinea-bissau and must be forced to stop their war of aggression immediately; world imperialism must be strongly condemned for its support to the portuguese colonialist authorities; the portuguese colonialist authorities must immediately withdraw all their aggressive troops and military installations from guinea-bissau; and the specialized agencies of the united nations should continue to give energetic political and material assistance and support to the people of guinea-bissau."

chuang yen concluded, "the chinese government and people will, as always, continue to support the just struggle of the people of guinea-bissau. we are deeply convinced that the people of guinea-bissau who have already proclaimed independence will be able to drive out completely the portuguese colonialists."

## Chinese UN Delegation Chairman Chiao Kuan-hua Returns to Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1973)

chiao kuan-hua, chairman of the delegation of the people's republic of china to the 28th session of the general assembly of the united nations and vice-minister of foreign affairs, returned to peking by air this afternoon.

returning on board the same plane were alternate representatives chi tsung-hua and chang han-chih and advisor cheng yuan-hsing of the delegation, and hou chih-tung and chang ting-yen.

they were met at the airport by vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, foreign minister chi peng-fei, vice-foreign ministers han nien-lung and fu hao, assistant foreign minister wang hai-jung, as well as leading members of departments concerned yang chi-liang, an chih-yuan, peng hua, yang ke-ming, wang chen, chen teh-ho, chang chan-wu, chu chuan-hsien, hsu wei-chin, li hui-chin and tang yeh-wen.

present were svay bory, secretary-general of the ministry of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and nou mong ly, second secretary of the cambodian embassy in peking.

CHINA AND US

## American Guests Leave Peking for Yenan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1973)

american friend maxwell s. stewart, his wife and his sister left peking by air today for a visit to yenan and other places before leaving for home.

the american guests arrived in peking on october 25 at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries. during their stay here they visited a textile mill, a rural people's commune, a hospital and colleges and toured scenic spots and places of historical interest. li en-chiu, vice-president of the host association, met with the american guests and gave a banquet in their honour.

## Delegation from National Council for US-China Trade Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1973)

a 19-member delegation from the national council for u.s.-china trade led by donald clemens burnham, chairman of the council, arrived in peking by air today at the invitation of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

present at the airport to greet the delegation were wang yao-ting and li yung-ting, chairman and vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

also on hand was john holdridge, deputy chief of the liaison office of the united states of america in china.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

## FRG Minister Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1973)

klaus von dohnany, minister of education and science of the federal republic of germany, and his wife and accompanying experts wound up their friendly visit to china and left peking for home by air this evening.

present at the airport to see the guests off were liu hsi-yao, head of the scientific and educational group under the state council, and leading members of departments concerned.

f.r.g. ambassador to china rolf friedemann pauls and embassy officials were also present.

while in peking, minister dohnany and liu hsi-yao exchanged views on questions of education and scientific research.

the f.r.g. guests toured peking, kwangchow and shanghai where they saw schools, scientific research units, factories and rural people's communes.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

## Delegation of National Association of Zairese Enterprises Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1973)

a delegation of the national association of zairese enterprises led by tumba tunkati, people's commissioner of the republic of zaire and president of the association, arrived in peking by air today at the invitation of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

it was met at the airport by vice-chairman hsiao fang-chou of the host council, and leading members of other organizations concerned.

present were zairese ambassador to china nguvulu lubunda and his wife.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 15, 1973 No. 5496

**********
* NATIONAL *
**********

CH'IN SHIH HUANG

## Ch'in Shih Huang Was a Statesman Who Resolutely Hit at the Restoration of Slave Owners

by

the Writing Unit of the Shensi Normal College

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 31, 1973)

Ch'in Shih Huang (259-210 B.C.) was an outstanding statesman who first unified China. During the period of great changes in society marked by the substitution of the feudal system for the system of slavery in Chinese society, he supported reforms, resolutely hit at the restoration forces of the slave owners, founded the first unified feudal dynasty, and played an important role in giving impetus to the forward development of Chinese history.

In the past two thousand years, there were many different versions of appraisals with reference to Ch'in Shih Huang. During the feudal times, most of the diehards and the conservative denounced Ch'in Shih Huang's political reforms. Tung Chung-shu attacked Ch'in for "adopting Shang Yang's laws and changing the institutions of the ancient kings" and attributed its failure to political reforms. (History of Han: "Shih Huo Chih" 食货志). But those who advocated certain reforms affirmed to varying extents Ch'in Shih Huang's political reforms. For example, Liu Tsung-yüan of the T'ang Dynasty and Wang Ch'uan-shan in the early days of the Ch'ing Dynasty were vaguely aware that Ch'in's "fault laid in the matter of administration and not in its institutions" (Liu Tsung-yüan's "On Feudalism"), and that Ch'in's political reforms were "in conformity with the trend of development" and "were made easy by force of circumstances." (Wang Ch'uan-shan's "Tu T'ung Chien Lun: Ch'in Shih Huang") This meant to say that Ch'in Shih Huang smashed the restoration forces of the slave owners, consolidated the dictatorship of the landlord class and founded and strengthened the state of feudal autocracy based on the centralization of authority in conformity with the trend of historical development.

The appraisal of Ch'in Shih Huang has brought forward for us a series of important questions: Should we favor the froward development of society or advocate turning back the wheel of history? Should we affirm the newly emerging social forces or sing the dirge for the decadent and extinct old things? Should we analyze history with the historical materialist viewpoint or the historical idealist viewpoint? Therein lie the antagonism and struggle between the two classes, the two lines and the two kinds of world outlook.

Ch'in Shih Huang was born at the end of the period of the Warring States. The period of the Spring and Autumn Annals and the Warring States was a period of major changes in history marked by the transition of Chinese ancient society from the system of slavery to the feudal system. When Ch'in Shih Huang first mounted the political stage, the feudal system had been established but not yet consolidated, and the struggle between those for and against restoration was still very violent. The struggle between the Confucian school and the legalist school gave expression to such class struggle on the ideological and political front.

Unwilling to step down from the stage of history, the slave-owner class used the Confucian school of thought as its tool to create public opinion for restoration. It advocated "emulating the ancient kings," and strove to restore the political system in the heydays of the dictatorship of slave owners--the period of the Duke of Chou--and to restore the society based on the system of slavery. However, the newly emerging landlord class that represented the new relations of production adopted the legalist school of thought as its weapon. It advocated "emulating the later kings," actively carried out political reforms, and stood firm on substituting the feudal system for the system of slavery.

Ch'in Shih Huang represented the will of the newly emerging landlord class, acted in conformity with the trend of historical development, and adopted the theory of the legalist school as ideological weapon. He adopted a series of resolute measures, firmly hit at the restoration forces of slave owners, pursued the war for unifying the six states, and turned the feudal states under the sway of feudal princes into a unified country based on feudal autocracy. The founding of a feudal state of multi-nationalities based on the centralization of authority by Ch'in Shih Huang was of great significance to the development of Chinese history.

To be sure, Ch'in Shih Huang was after all but the representative of the exploiting classes, and his undertakings had to be realized through the ruthless exploitation and oppression of the working people. On the one hand, the feudal state based on the dictatorship of the landlord class founded by him had a positive role to play in hitting at the restoration forces of the slave owners, but on the other hand it was also a yoke imposed on the peasants by the landlord class. However, for a period of time before and after the landlord class won the reins of power, it was "full of vigor and was revolutionary and progressive." The victory of this class and the defeat of the slave-owner class marked the progress of history at the time. Therefore, taking history as a whole into consolidation, through resolutely hitting at the restoration forces of the slave owners and consummating feudal unification, Ch'in Shih Huang had directly brought about the transformation marked by the supersession of the old by the new. This was the principal aspect of his historical role.

## Smashing the Restoration Forces of the Slave-Owners Represented by Lü Pu-wei

After Shang Yang's political reforms, although the Ch'in State had acquired greater results in feudal reforms, the struggle between those for and against restoration was still most acute. The agents of the slave-owning aristocrats infiltrated into the feudal government under various forms of disguise and plotted to usurp power for restoration. Although the Ch'in State emerged as the victor again and again in external wars, the fruits of victory were often usurped by these people for restoring and extending the hereditary fiefs to the slave-owning aristocrats and for sabotaging the feudal cause of unification. ("In time of victory, the ministers are honored and the land seized is used to create feudal princes."--Philosopher Han Fei's "On Legislation") When Ch'in Shih Huang first assumed power, Lü Pu-wei was the representative of the restoration forces of the slave-owners.

When presiding over the compilation of the "Spring and Autumn Annals of the Lü House," Lü Pu-wei assumed the appearance of "one combining various schools of thought," but he actually publicized the Confucian thought of the slave-owners. This was his attempt to create public opinion for restoring the system of slavery through creating a breach in the sphere of the superstructure. In the Ch'in State which was based on the legalist school of thought, the influence of the Confucian school of thought was originally rather weak. Philosopher Hsün declared that there were "no Confucian scholars" in the Ch'in State. (Philosopher Hsün's "Powerful States") Lü Pu-wei assumed the appearance of belonging to "the miscellaneous school that combined various schools of thought" and theoretically advocated eclectical tolerance. This was his sinister and crafty counter-revolutionary tactic. One year before Ch'in Shih Huang came to power, Lü Pu-wei published his "Spring and Autumn Annals of the Lü House" and declared that anyone who could add or delete a single word to or from it would be rewarded with 1,000 gold coins. This political profiteer used the fact that his work could not be altered despite the reward offered to show that his thought as an aristocratic slave-owner should form the golden rule of the Ch'in State. He attempted to use this thought to capture Ch'in Shih Huang and to transform this young king into the representative of the slave-owner class so as to facilitate the restoration of the dictatorship of the slaver-owner class.

The ideological system of the "Spring and Autumn Annals of the Lü House" was based on praising Yao and Shun in anything said, emulating the ancient kings, emphasizing the Confucian doctrines, promoting the rule of propriety and advocating the split of the country into principalities. In this book, Lü Pu-wei said: "As the past had shown, those that created more feudal states* enjoyed longer prosperity and were better known." He advocated "the creation of more

---

* What Lü Pu-wei called "feudal" referred to the aristocratic system of conferment of hereditary titles on the slave owners, or "the installation of feudal princes to shield the House of Chou" as enforced by the Duke of Chou. It is not the feudal system we commonly refer to.

feudal states to comply with the tendency." ("Be Careful with the Tendency") He thus vainly attempted to obstruct the historical trend of the time--the effort of the Ch'in State to wipe out the partitioning of the country by feudal princes. Lü Pu-wei also praised "abdication" and advocated that a monarch should "take a virtuous person as his successor." ("Huan Tao" 圜道). He sought to realize his ambition to usurp and seize supreme power by describing himself as the "virtuous person." This was basically intolerable to the thought of Ch'in Shih Huang who as a legalist laid more stress on the present than on the past.

Ch'in Shih Huang was the general representative of the newly emerging landlord class confident of victory. He slighted the past and held that "the five emperors and three kings of ancient times" all had "vague institutions" and "they could not last long because their performances were not worthy of their repute." He was of the view that it was undesirable to emulate the three dynasties of Hsia, Shang and Chou based on the system of slavery, and that the cause he was pursuing was "without precedent since ancient times." He vigorously practiced the centralization of authority politically. It could be seen that Ch'in Shih Huang and Lü Pu-wei represented two diametrically opposite political lines. One was the political line of the legalist school favoring the forward development of history represented by the newly emerging landlord class. The other was the Confucian political line seeking to turn back the wheel of history represented by the overthrown slave-owner class.

Lü Pu-wei not only cherished the hope of restoration but also made every effort to translate such hope into action. He was originally a slave-owner and leading merchant. After he became Prime Minister of the Ch'in State, he not only made use of his functions and powers to turn himself into a big slave-owner owning more than 10,000 slaves but also energetically fostered other slave owners. He interfered with and sabotaged the implementation of the system prefectures and counties. During his tenure of office, he had to voice support for the creation of three new prefectures in the newly occupied areas by force of circumstances, but on the other hand, he made every effort to restore the system of conferment of titles within the newly set up prefectures. For example, no sooner the Ch'in State set up the Sanch'uan prefecture, he allotted 100,000 households from Loyang in Honan under the jurisdiction of this prefecture to his own fief. No sooner the Ch'in State set up the Taiyuan prefecture, he installed Lo Ai as Marquis of Ch'anghsin and changed the Taiyüan prefecture into Lo Ai's principality. Fearing that the system of slavery might become extinct, Lü Pu-wei also made every effort to carry through Confucius' reactionary advocacy for "reviving states that had been extinguished and restoring families whose line of succession had been broken" and to build up once again the slave owners that had been overthrown. The Wei State (卫) was Lü Pu-wei's ancestral state that had long ago been swallowed up by the Wei State (魏). During his tenure of office, Lü Pu-wei actually removed the descendants of the Wei State (卫) that had been extinguished for as long as eleven years to Yehwang (now Ch'inyang in Honan) and restored that state there.

Under Lü Pu-wei's control, although the conditions were ripe, no progress was made in the feudal cause of unification, and the danger of the

restoration of the slave owners daily became more serious. Should the adverse situation caused by Lü Pu-wei be allowed to have its way, thus forfeiting the fruits of feudal reforms derived since Shang Yang's political reforms and turning back the wheel of history, or should the interference of the Lü Pu-wei clique be done away with and the struggle for the elimination of the system of slavery be carried through to the end so as to drive history forward? This was the grave ordeal Ch'in Shih Huang had to face. Ch'in Shih Huang resolutely chose the latter road. After a resolute struggle, he completely smashed the Lü Pu-wei clique, struck a heavy blow on the restoration forces of the slave-owners, consolidated the fruits of feudal reforms of the Ch'in State, further established the absolute superiority of the legalist school of thought, strengthened the feudal state based on the centralization of authority, and properly prepared himself ideologically and politically for wiping out the six states and founding a unified feudal state.

## Consummating Feudal Unification and Carrying Out Reforms from the Economic Base Up to the Superstructure

Because the long class struggle and struggle for production of the masses of the people had created historical conditions for unification and the masses of the people energetically supported unification, Ch'in Shih Huang complied with the trend of historical development and responded to the people's demand and desire for unification. He spent ten years to wipe out the six states and consummated the feudal cause of unification. For the sake of carrying through to the end the struggle against the restoration of the slave owners, he carried out feudal reforms from the economic base up to the superstructure.

During the heydays of the system of slavery in China, the Duke of Chou introduced the system of conferment of titles on feudal princes to feudal states by the King of Chou. This was the system of conferment of hereditary titles on slave-owning aristocrats to feudal states. After the long evolutionary changes of history, although the landlord class had taken over the reins of power in various states, the influence of the old aristocrats was still in existence, and the latter often made use of this form of political domination based on their hereditary titles and the partitioning of the country by feudal princes to carry out restoration activities. After the unification of the country under the Ch'in Dynasty, the remnant system of conferment of hereditary titles on slave-owning aristocrats of the six states was completely destroyed, and the feudal state institutions based on autocratic centralization of authority were further and firmly established throughout the country. The system of dividing the country into administrative districts--prefectures and counties--was universally enforced. Officials at all levels were no longer herditary but could be appointed or dismissed at any time by the Central Government. This brought an end to the form of political domination based on the dictatorship of the slave owners--conferment of hereditary titles on and partitioning of the country by feudal princes. It played a positive role in consolidating the domination of the newly emerging landlord class and its economic base.

Toward the end of the period of the Warring States, the violent struggle in the ideological and political fields was in the final analysis carried out around the system of land ownership. The legalist school called for "the abolition

of the chingt'ien ( 井田 ) system of land division and the construction of footpaths in the fields" to destroy the system of land ownership based on the conferment of hereditary titles on the slave-owning aristocrats. However, the Confucian school called for the restoration of the chingt'ien system of land division and of boundary markings on the farmland. Consequently, Mencius denounced the destruction of "markings on farmland" by the legalist school as the deed of the "tyrants and corrupt officials." He advocated that the most important measure in the practice of benevolent government was to define the boundaries. ("Now, the first thing toward a benevolent government must be to lay down the boundaries."--"The Works of Mencius: T'eng Wen Kung Part I") After the unification of the country under the Ch'in Dynasty, the decree "ordering the masses to reclaim their own land" was promulgated, thus fixing the system of private ownership of feudal land by law throughout the country. This was the most important social reform since the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals and the Warring States. This reform extirpated the restoration forces of the slave owners of their bases, opened up a broad road for the development of the feudal economy, and was of far-reaching consequences to the subsequent development of history.

Ch'in Shih Huang adopted a series of measures to strike blows on the restoration forces of the slave owners. The first one was to remove by coercion the 120,000 "influential and wealthy families" to Hsienyang, the capital, thus placing them under the direct supervision of the Central Government. The second one was to enforce vigorously the policy of "encouraging farming and discouraging commerce" so as to foster the newly emerging landlord class and strike blows at the slave-owning merchants. Ch'in Shih Huang also unified the written language. He also carried out reforms to bring about the unification of money, weights and measures, and lines of communication. All this had a positive role to play in eliminating the factors of disintegration left over from the days of the system of slavery, in upholding the unification of the country, in preventing the restoration of the system of slavery and in strengthening the dictatorship of the landlord class.

Ch'in Shih Huang brought into full play the might of this superstructure--the newly established autocracy based on the centralization of authority. He fostered the newly emerging class in all fields, actively consolidated and developed the new economic base, adopted all measures to hit at the restoration forces of the slave owners, and helped the new system overcome the old system and uproot the old economic base. This gave impetus to the development of social economy and at the same time also consolidated the feudal superstructure. Although his dynasty subsequently collapsed pretty fast, yet due to the continuation of the feudal system founded by him at the time in conformity with the development of history, the restoration of the system of slavery could never be realized in China on a nationwide scale.

## Exercising Dictatorship Over the Slave-Owner Class Ideologically and Politically

The overthrown classes were always unwilling to take their defeat lying down, and after the loss of their positions in the political and economic fields, they still wanted to wait for a favorable moment to launch attack in the ideological and cultural spheres. After Ch'in Shih Huang vigorously enforced his feudal

political and economic reforms throughout the country, the restoration forces of the slave owners again launched frenzied counter-attacks from the ideological and political fronts with the Confucian school of thought. The "burning of books and burying of scholars alive" by Ch'in Shih Huang was precisely a revolutionary action taken by the newly emerging landlord class to suppress the restoration effort of the slave owners.

This struggle was the continuation of the protracted struggle that had been going on between the Confucian school and the legalist school since the period of the Warring States. Should the centralization of authority based on the dictatorship of the landlord class be carried out and developed throughout the country to drive forward history, or should the wheel of history be turned back by restoring the hereditary titles to facilitate the restoration of the slave owners? This was the focus of the struggle at the time.

The Confucian scholars who represented the restoration forces of the slave owners advertised the ways of Confucius and Mencius. They called for restoring the dictatorship of the slave owners as practiced in the three dynasties of Hsia, Shang and Chou. They publicized that the present was not as good as the past, "recalled the past to undermine the present," and wildly attacked the feudal system based on the centralization of authority founded by Ch'in Shih Huang. Long before the incident of "book burning," Prime Minister Wang Wan and others had already challenged the Ch'in system of centralization of authority. Later, Doctor Ch'un-yü Yüeh openly voiced his opposition to reforms at a banquet. He attacked the newly emerging system of prefectures and counties and called for the enforcement of the system of conferment of titles on slave owners. He even resorted to threats saying that unless the system of slavery was restored, the rule of Ch'in could not last long. ("I have not heard of anyone who could last long without emulating the ancient people."--"Historical Records: Biographic Sketches of Ch'in Shih Huang") In Hsienyang, the Confucian scholars even ran "private schools" to eulogize the past and find fault with the present, spread rumors in the streets to mislead the masses, and formed sworn factions to slander the affairs of the state. They maliciously attacked Ch'in Shih Huang of hitting at the restoration forces of slave owners according to the policies of the legalist school by "making exclusive use of jailers" and "taking pleasure in inspiring awe through torture and killing." ("Historical Records: Biographic Sketches of Ch'in Shih Huang")

For the sake of repulsing the rabid attack of the restoration forces of the slave owners, Ch'in Shih Huang had to adopt the measure of "burning books and burying scholars alive." The historical records of all states besides the "Annals of Ch'in," and the Book of Odes, the Book of History and the saying of diverse schools of thought in private hands were all burned. Those who flocked together to discuss the Book of Odes and the Book of History were sentenced to death, and those who used the past to denounce the present would bring destruction to the whole clan. Over 460 scholars who had most seriously committed the offense of using the past to denounce the present were sentenced to death.

The burning of books was aimed at destroying the reactionary classics of the Confucian school and the burying of scholars alive was for the purpose of suppressing the restoration forces of the slave owners. This was a life-and-death struggle between those for and against restoration. Because the "burning

of books and burying of scholars alive" was for the purpose of striking a heavy blow on the ideology of the reactionary slave owners to uphold the newly established feudal system and of harshly curbing the restoration forces of the system of slavery that used the past to denounce the present, it was therefore of progressive significance in history.

The political role of the "burning of books and burying of scholars alive" was also perceived even by bourgeois revolutionary Chang T'ai-yen. He was of the view that "without burning the six arts, the new sovereign could not be honored." ("Ch'in Hsien Chi" 秦献记). Lu Hsün also aptly said: "True, Ch'in Shih Huang had burned books, but his burning of books was for the sake of unifying the way of thinking. However, he did not burn books on farming and medicine. He recruited many officials from other states on a guest status and did not respect the 'thought of Ch'in.' On the contrary, he broadly adopted various schools of thought." ("On the Difference and Identity of Burning of Books in China and Germany") This comment was entirely correct.

At the time, the legalist school contended for consolidating the rule of the newly emerging landlord class, while the Confucian school contended for the restoration of the overthrown slave owners. If the restoration forces of the overthrown system of slavery were not hit a telling blow, the rule of the newly emerging landlord class could not be upheld. This was the question of the exercise of dictatorship by one class over another class.

In Chinese history, for the sake of upholding the aristocratic rule of the slave owners already on the decline, Confucius had to abridge the six classics and also had to kill Shao Cheng-mao who called for political reforms. The well-known legalist Shang Yang was crushed to death under a chariot. The adoption of the legalist school of thought in place of the Confucian school of thought by Ch'in Shih Huang was a victory for the newly emerging landlord class in the ideological sphere and was in conformity with the trend of historical development. This was precisely the historical merit of Ch'in Shih Huang. If the question is looked at a way from the violent class struggle in the ideological sphere of the time, it is absolutely impossible to make a correct appraisal of the "burning of books and burying of scholars alive."

*

History tells us that new things always develop from their struggle against the old things. "In order to build a brand-new social system on the base of the old system, it is necessary to remove this base." The historical merit of Ch'in Shih Huang lay precisely in that at a time the decadent system of slavery was being replaced by the progressive feudal system, he did not stand on the side of the moribund social forces and stubbornly uphold the base of the old system, but exercised dictatorship over the restoration forces of the slave owners on behalf of the newly emerging landlord class and completely wiped out the base of the old system. Therefore, he played a positive role in consolidating and developing the newly emerging feudal system and giving impetus to the development of history.

The revisionists at home and abroad, ranging from Brezhnev to Lin Piao, made every effort to obliterate the role of Ch'in Shih Huang in history. They cursed Ch'in Shih Huang for the purpose of attacking the dictatorship of the proletariat in a vain attempt to attain the ulterior object of subverting the proletarian dictatorship and restoring capitalism. However, this is nothing more than daydreaming. We must continue to do a good job in the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work, energetically grasp class struggle in the superstructure, including various spheres of culture, criticize and repudiate the bourgeois world outlook, discern and smash all bourgeois careerists and conspirators who make use of the reactionary cliques of ancient times to attack the proletarian dictatorship, and unremittingly raise our awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle.

* * *

CONFUCIUS

## A "Sage" or a Hypocrite?

by

Weng Chun-hsiung (翁俊雄)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 31, 1973)

Confucius who had for more than 2,000 years been honored all along by the reactionary ruling classes as the "sage" was in fact a hypocrite who gave lip service to virtue, justice and ethics, but acted contemptibly and blatantly.

Chairman Mao points out: "Although the imperialist governments are doing counter-revolutionary things every day, their speeches and official documents always talk about or bear some trace of virtue, justice and ethics, but they never tell the truth." This instruction of Chairman Mao's is also a forceful criticism of the hypocritical ways of all reactionary classes, including Confucius.

Confucius traveled east and west all his life with a mind bent on becoming an official to defend the tottering system of slavery. To accomplish this end, there was nothing too wicked for him.

Confucius usually preached: "I do not know how a man without truthfulness is to get on." ("Confucian Analects: Wei Cheng") It appeared that he also paid attention to "truthfulness."

But on one occasion, as Confucius and some of his disciples were passing through a place called P'u, they were in time to witness that the Kung Shu family of the Wei State was mustering troops at P'u to offer resistance the Wei State. Fearing that Confucius might leak their secrets to the Wei State, the P'u people detained Confucius and his entourage. Subsequently, the P'u people held talks with Confucius and offered to let him and his disciples leave on the condition that they did not go to the Wei State. Confucius accepted this condition. But no sooner Confucius and his entourage left the eastern gate of P'u, Confucius immediately ordered the men to set out for the Wei State. His disciple Tzu Kung, feeling that it was too much for his teacher to break a promise in this way, questioned Confucius: "Can a promise be breached?"

Hearing that Confucius was coming from P'u, Duke Ling, the sovereign of the Wei State, was more than pleased and he went to the outskirts of the city to greet Confucius. As soon as he saw Confucius, he asked, "Can P'u be quelled?" He was obviously expecting Confucius to give him some secret information about P'u. Confucius blatantly revealed to him the serious contradictions within P'u. He said: "The men there are determined to fight the Kung Shu family, and the women there also would not lay down their lives for that family. We have to quell but a few persons in power." ("Historical Records: K'ung Tzu Shih Chia")

Why did Confucius break his promise and disclose the secrets of P'u to Duke Ling of Wei? After narrating the above event in "K'ung Tzu Shih Chia" (孔子世家), a chatper of the Historical Records, Szu-ma Ch'ien went on

to write: "Duke Ling was old and slothful in the administration of state affairs. He did not take on Confucius. Confucius sighed, 'If there were (any of the princes) who would employ me, in the course of twelve months, I should have done something considerable. In three years, the government would be perfected.'" The words "if there were (any of the princes) who would employ me" revealed not only the object of Confucius in coming to the Wei State but also his object in disclosing the secrets of P'u. Now by giving away the secrets of P'u as gift at his first meeting with Duke Ling of Wei, Confucius expected that he would be given in return an official post. By saying that "in the course of twelve months, I should have done something considerable, and in three years, the government would be perfected," Confucius meant to say that if he were given power, he would leave no stone unturned in defending the system of slavery. It could be seen that for the sake of becoming an official to defend the decadent system of slavery, Confucius could cast to the winds those high-sounding words which he usually preached--"I do not know how a man without truthfulness is get on."

Confucius resorted to all means in order to attain his end of becoming an official. Furthermore, once he wielded power, when class interests were actually at stake, he would completely discard the mask of "virtue, justice and ethics," and bare his true ferocious look.

Confucius normally advocated "government by virtue." He made a lot of noise about "government" by means of "virtue" ("The Master said, 'He who exercises government by means of his virtue....'"--Confucian Analects: "Wei Cheng"), but actually he meant nothing of the sort. What he called "government by virtue" was nothing more than a deceitful means to exercise reactionary rule. Confucius only practiced so-called "government by virtue" toward the slave-owner class, but he was most ruthless to the slaves. On one occasion, Duke Ching of Ch'i invited Duke Ting of Lu to hold a meeting at a place called Chiaku, and Confucius accompanied Duke Ting to the meeting. The Ch'i State had arranged a show for the meeting. After a player staged a comedy, Confucius hurried up the stage and announced: "This player is a slave, and since he has shown such disrespect to the feudal princes, he should be sentenced to death and should be executed on the spot!" ("Historical Records: Kung Tzu Shih Chia") The player in question accordingly had his four limbs cut away on the spot. For the sake of defending the "rule of propriety" of the system of slavery, Confucius was so ruthless toward the slaves. This bared that his so-called "government by virtue" was nothing but deceitful talk.

We can also cite another example well known to all to further expose the hypocrisy of what Confucius called "government by virtue." On one occasion, Chi K'ang of the Lu State sought advice from Confucian on government. He asked, "What do you say to killing the unprincipled for the good of the principled?" Confucius replied, "Sir, in carrying on your government, why should you use killing at all? Let your evinced desires be for what is good, and the people will be good." ("Confucian Analects: Yen Yüan") Confucius had not become an official when he made this statement. In the year 497 B.C., Confucius served as the Minister of Crime and concurrently as Acting Prime Minister of the Lu State. Seven days after he came to power, he ordered the execution of Shao Cheng-mao, a well-known reformer of the Lu State at the time. Before Confucius

wielded power, he spoke boastingly, "In carrying on your government, why should you use killing at all?" But as soon as he wielded power, he bared the ferocious look of the hangman.

Confucius was politically a hypocrite. On the question of livelihood, he also was a hypocrite.

Confucius usually preached: "The mind of the superior man is conversant with righteousness; the mind of the mean man is conversant with gain." ("Confucian Analects: Li Jen") Was Confucius not concerned with personal gain? Yen Yüan was Confucius' favorite disciple, and he was the only one who could listen attentively when Confucius taught his reactionary theories. When Yen Yüan died, Confucius was very sad and he cried, "Alas! Heaven is destroying me! Heaven is destroying me!" ("Confucian Analects: Hsien Chin") Yen Lu, Yen Yüan's father, was also a disciple of Confucius. Because Yen Lu had not enough money to buy an outer shell for Yen Yüan's coffin, he begged Confucius to sell his carriage and buy the outer shell. How did Confucius reply? He said, "I would not walk on foot to get a shell for him, because, having followed in the rear of the great officers, it was not proper that I should walk on foot." ("Confucian Analects: Hsien Chin") The question lay not in whether an outer shell should be bought for Yen Yüan's coffin, but in Confucius turning down the request of Yen Lu only on the ground that he could not walk on foot. Confucius repeatedly preached that one should be "buried according to propriety" ("Confucian Analects: Wei Cheng"), but when his favorite disciple died, he was reluctant to part with his carriage. It could be seen that what Confucius usually preached--"The mind of the superior man is conversant with righteousness; the mind of the mean man is conversant with gain"--was entirely deceitful talk, and that he was in every sense a mean man who "forgot righteousness when gain was involved."

Confucius had all along been played up by the reactionary ruling classes as the "sage," but actually he was an out-and-out hypocrite. He normally assumed a dignified look and made all sorts of hypocritical statements. But once his reactionary objective and personal gain were at stake, he would not hesitate to strip himself of his disguise. Can we see from this why swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao have honored Confucius?

* * *

WRITTEN LANGUAGES OF MINORITY NATIONALITIES

## Sinkiang Popularizes New Written Uighur and Kazakh Scripts

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Nov. 5, 1973)

the sinkiang uighur autonomous region is popularizing the new uighur and kazakh written scripts which use latin alphabet and are pronounced according to a phonetic annotation similar to that for the han characters. more than 1,500,000 people in the region have mastered the new languages while by the time of liberation only 500,000 people were literate in the old scripts.

in urban and rural areas, slogans, advertisements and signboards on shops, offices and organizations are written both in han and the new uighur or kazakh script. newspapers in urumchi and ili cities have new uighur and kazakh editions. the circulation of the "ili daily" in the new script surpasses that in the old one. the new scripts have been used in those primary and middle schools where teaching is conducted in the uighur or kazakh language. it was planned to use the new scripts to replace the former scripts throughout the region in a few years.

language reform is not a technical matter but primarily a political task to implement the party's national policy. since liberation, the party and people's government have paid much attention to the cultural development of all nationalities throughout the country. the policies of the party guarantee all nationalities the right to use and develop their own languages. at the same time, much work has been done to help reform their languages in accordance with their desire. research institutions have been set up for this purpose.

the new uighur and kazakh written scripts were trial-used in the region in 1960 after a wide range of investigation. they were then formally adopted in january 1965 after being revised several times in line with public opinion.

the latin alphabet is the most popular in the world. more than 60 countries base their languages on it. in line with chairman mao's teaching that the han written language must be reformed and should move in the direction of adopting the phonetic alphabet, the common direction of the languages in the world, the reform of the han language is based on the latin alphabet.

the new uighur and kazakh scripts are easy to master because of their simple form. and the latin alphabet using a phonetic annotation similar to that for han characters helps the uighur and kazakh people study the han language and the languages of other nationalities that use the latin alphabet. it also helps people of the

han and other nationalities learn the uighur and kazakh languages. the new scripts will thus promote the unity of the people of various nationalities in china and give them more opportunity to learn from each other. they also help popularize science and technology and modernize printing and publication.

because of these advantages the new scripts are warmly welcomed by the masses.

most of the people in shache county, which has a population of 400,000, are studying the new uighur script. in the kashgar administrative region, more than 1,000 han cadres and 70 per cent of the minority nationality cadres have mastered the new uighur script.

a kazakh college student in urumchi said: "i can study the han language and science and technology more easily now that i have mastered the new kazakh script."

primary school teachers said that their pupils learn the new scripts in much less time than needed to learn the old ones.

the popularization of the new scripts has helped promote the literacy campaign in sinkiang. ibrahim, a 65-year-old uighur peasant in shule county of southern sinkiang, said: "i did not have any chance to go to school in the old society. and after liberation i tried to learn to read and write many times but could not master the script because of its complicated form. i've learned the new script in a short time."

## DENTISTS

### City Dentist Popular in South China Mountain Area

(NCNA-English Nanning, Nov. 5, 1973)

a tientsin dentist who has settled in a mountain area of south china's kwangsi chuang autonomous region is commended by the local people for whole-hearted service.

over the past three years, niu teh-ming has treated over 7,000 cases involving various dental diseases, extraction of teeth and fitting of false teeth. he has also trained more than 20 dentists for 12 people's communes and a number of medical establishments.

now 54, niu teh-ming was born in a poor peasant family in hopei province. they had a miserable life under savage exploitation and oppression by the landlords in the old days. his parents died of disease because they could not afford medical treatment and he had to earn his living as an apprentice to a dentist. he served in an army medical team after liberation and later worked in an institute specializing in oral diseases in the north china industrial centre of tientsin.

towards the end of 1969, he took his family of six to the tunghsiang commune in wuhsuan county which is nestled in the mountains and went to work in the clinic. he did this in response to chairman mao's call "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas.

the first difficulties he encountered were the local dietary habits and dialect and lack of dentist facilities. with enthusiastic help from the leadership and the people, he gave treatment while learning the dialect from the people. new equipment bought with commune allocations and tools made by himself enabled him to fit out a well-furnished dentist clinic and start regular service within a short time.

stories about niu teh-ming's warm-hearted help to the people have spread far and wide in and around the commune. while returning home from medical calls, he chanced upon a middle-aged woman from a neighbouring commune who was in poor health because she had lost all the crowns of her teeth and had difficulty in chewing. at niu teh-ming's suggestion, she came to the clinic and he suggested removing the roots of her teeth and fitting her out with new teeth. the woman said she wanted harder quality teeth for chewing solid food, but at that time the clinic had only porcelain crowns. niu teh-ming managed to make new crowns of a harder plastic. the woman now has no trouble in chewing and her health has improved. she is full of praise for "the doctor sent by chairman mao".

through careful observation, niu teh-ming found that the local people had a high incidence of dental caries because they favoured sweet and sour food. in accordance with chairman mao's instruction "put prevention first", he used a variety of methods to spread knowledge of dental hygiene among the people. he put up illustrated posters describing the causes of oral diseases and methods to prevent them which the peasants greatly appreciated.

he tries to make use of the abundant resources of medicinal herbs in the mountains for oral diseases, and has prepared several effective and inexpensive herbal drugs.

not content with his 30 years' experience as a

dentist, niu teh-ming continues to study hard in order to serve the people better. to save the patients bother and economize on alloy material, he made an extensive survey of medical literature and repeated experiments and finally mastered a new technique of making resin crowns and bridgeworks in a single day. he has used this method to treat 128 cases with good effect.

in january last year, while he was attending a meeting in tientsin, niu teh-ming took time out to learn a new quick method of fitting teeth at a hospital for oral diseases. he took detailed notes and undertook many experiments after getting back and eventually grasped the new technique.

niu teh-ming has run several courses to train medical workers. he wrote textbooks and made teaching aids, passed on all his experience to the trainees and helped them raise their socialist consciousness by telling them about his own experience in the old days.

## MODEL PEASANTS

### Chinese Peasants Devoted to Public Interest

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1973)

well-known chinese model peasant li shun-ta describes the changes in his hsikou people's commune in these words: "everything in hsikou has changed, its ridges, gullies, fields and all. but the greatest change of all is that a generation of new-type peasants is maturing."

the hsikou commune is located in an old revolutionary base in the taihang mountains of shansi province, north china. thirty years ago, in response to chairman mao's call "get organized", li shun-ta and some other peasants formed the first mutual-aid team in the area. led by the local party organization, the peasants took the socialist road firmly. the mutual-aid team developed into a semi-socialist cooperative in 1951, which switched to a fully-socialist advanced cooperative four years later.

chairman mao recommended this co-op in 1955 in the book "socialist upsurge in china's countryside". in an editor's note accompanying the article "run the co-ops diligently and economically, develop the mountain regions", he wrote: "although located on very poor soil in the taihang mountains, because everyone has worked hard for three years, the co-operative has begun to take on a new look."

this co-op merged with others to form a commune in 1958. thanks to the hard work of the commune members, the once barren mountains are now mantled with pines and firs and fruit trees. the hsikou people never saw an apple before liberation. last year the hsikou brigade produced nearly 100 tons of apples. large tracts of sand-banks along the river have been reclaimed. grain yield per hectare has risen to six tons from 0.75 tons in pre-liberation days. the commune's number of pigs and sheep in stock averages one and three head respectively per household. more than a hundred thousand fish are being raised in the commune's reservoir.

these changes are the product of the commune members' revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle, which in return encourages people to fight against nature, and strengthens their confidence in the people's commune and their love for the socialist system. there are now a great number of socialist-minded peasants who are utterly devoted to the public interest.

the villages of the commune are scattered and its fields wide-flung, some in remote gullies. commune members often have worked some outlying pieces of cropland before the brigade and production team leaders ask them to.

towards the end of 1971, the chuanti brigade set up a stud farm in a gully some four kilometres away from the village. kuo hsiao-pang, a seventy-year-old poor peasant, volunteered to work there with three other peasants. they recalled their past suffering and compared it with their happy life today. this filled them with enthusiasm. they not only tended the horses well, but also opened one hectare of land which yields six tons of grain a year. the stud farm is now self-sufficient in both grain and fodder.

considering his old age, the brigade arranged for kuo hsiao-pang to look after farm tools and seed. however, he always volunteers to do whatever manual labour is within his reach. he noticed that one of the brigade's donkeys was getting skinny. although he was not responsible for the animal, he fed it rice gruel every day. the animal fattened up in three months. other peasants praised him as "a man who places the public interest before everything else."

communist party member li chiu-kuei, an old poor peasant of the hsikou brigade, volunteered to look for sources of water in the mountains in 1970 when a heavy drought hit the area. others advised him not to go as he was in poor health. "i am a communist and should help the party solve problems," he said. he went into the mountains and located three springs for drinking water.

his family had fled famine in neighbouring honan province, going to hsikou before liberation. they laboured hard for the landlord but could not support themselves. one of the children starved to death.

when li chiu-kuei was on his death-bed, he told his son to follow the teachings of the party and chairman mao and contribute more to building socialism. "don't forget the sufferings in the old society. remember that without the party and chairman mao we wouldn't be alive today," he said.

li chiu-kuei's widow continues to take part in productive labour though she is 64 years old. she worked more than 200 days last year. one of her sons is a doctor in a factory, and three others are commune members. their life is fairly well-off. some people advised her to take a good rest as she is up in years and suffered much in the old society. she replied: "before liberation we wanted to farm for our living but had no land. now we till the land for the revolution. i am happy to do it and want to contribute all i can."

strong leadership by the party organizations of the hsikou commune and all its brigades is the basic reason of all the successes. the party branches lead the cadres and commune members in studying marxism, leninism and mao tsetung thought.

old cadres often tell young people about revolutionary traditions and the history of peasant families and brigades in class struggle and the struggle against nature.

early in the agricultural cooperation movement in the '50s, they resisted the wrong line spread by liu shao-chi to cut back the cooperatives. when liu shao-chi tried to restore capitalism in the rural areas, in the three years of economic difficulties (1959-1961), the cadres and commune members of hsikou resolutely kept to the path of collectivization under the party leadership. they ran the commune even better.

during the cultural revolution, mass criticism of liu shao-chi's and lin piao's reactionary revisionist lines has greatly raised the consciousness of the cadres and commune members regarding the struggle between the two lines.

the cadres always take the lead in doing the hardest work. the brigade in 1967 planned to allocate 100 people to build a stone river-dyke 340 metres long and four metres high in two months. 36-year-old chin chou-tse, party branch secretary of the hsikou brigade, led 65 people who finished the task in 45 days.

last year the brigade wanted to level large tracts on the slopes. chin chou-tse did the most dangerous jobs, such as charging the explosives and setting them off.

ANIMAL HUSBANDRY

## Northern Inner Mongolian Banner Expands Animal Husbandry

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Nov. 5, 1973)

the northernmost banner in the inner mongolian autonomous region, once a poor and backward livestock area, has expanded animal husbandry since it was liberated in 1949. the number of animals is five times the 1949 figure. moreover, abaga banner has developed local industry, trade and commerce, transportation and culture and improved health work.

before liberation, feudal lords and herdowners controlled the grassland and over 90 per cent of the animals. working in collusion with the kuomintang reactionaries, they ruthlessly oppressed and exploited herdsmen of mongolian, han, hui, tahur, olunchun and other nationalities. the grassland was deteriorating and great numbers of herdsmen died. the banner had only 9,500 people for its 28,000 square kilometres of land on the eve of liberation.

under the leadership of the chinese communist party after liberation, the multi-national herdsmen carried out democratic reform and took the road of collectivization. this gives scope to their enthusiasm for socialism and promotes production.

the grassland had only one well for every 200 square kilometres in the old days. animal husbandry was hazardous, because the herds had to drink dirty water in summer and eat snow in winter.

the herdsmen began building irrigation works after liberation to improve the grassland with their collective strength. learning from the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle of tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, they sank 1,400 wells, ten times the number in the pre-liberation period. they also built two pumping stations and a power station on the payin river, and dug 20 kilometres of canals, bringing water to 1,000,000 hectares of grassland. they now use pastures in rotation. nomadic herdsmen now have regular living quarters for the winter-spring period. they have built warm sheds and paddocks and opened fodder bases and pasturage. despite serious snowstorms in spring, the number of animals this year increased 6.73 per cent compared with 1972, a year of good harvest.

while specializing in animal husbandry, the banner has diversified its economy to ensure an all-round development. it now has 21 industrial and mining enterprises including

power stations, farm machinery plants and factories processing animal products and foodstuff. it has become self-sufficient in coal since 1970. most communes and grazing areas and the seat of the banner revolutionary committee have power stations which provide power for machinery and electric light for homes. the chakannoerh commune built a semi-mechanized dairy factory through repeated experiments three years ago, and the whole banner now has five such factories with an annual output of 50 tons of high-quality powdered milk.

with the development of animal husbandry and local industries, the communes and production brigades and teams have bigger public accumulation funds, and are buying more machines for use in animal husbandry. the banner now has 189 tractors and motors, and 326 machine- and animal-drawn mowers and rakers. cutting and raking grass and drawing water have been mechanized or semi-mechanized. many herdsmen have become machine operators.

this outlying banner, which did not have a single road before liberation, now has 990 kilometres of roads open to motor traffic.

there has been great progress in culture and health work. as against two primary schools with 100 pupils in the early post-liberation days, today the banner has one middle school and 14 primary schools in addition to the many schools set up by production brigades and teams. all school-age children are attending schools near their homes. since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the banner has sent outstanding educated young people of various nationalities to universities and colleges in peking, huhehot and other cities.

the grassland had neither doctors nor medical equipment in the old days. it now has clinics in 13 communes and grazing areas, apart from a well-equipped hospital and medical organizations in the banner seat; it has several hundred doctors, including doctors using traditional mongolian medicine. the banner's population has risen to 29,000, with a 66 per cent increase for the mongolian and other minority nationalities.

HIGHWAY CONSTRUCTION

## Mountainous Central China Hsien Expands Motor Roads

(NCNA-English · Chengchow, Nov. 6, 1973)

mountainous huihsien county in central china has built more than 30 roads since the start of the cultural revolution in 1966, involving five times as much earthwork as those built in the preceding 17 years. motor traffic now shuttles between all the 26 people's communes and 98 per cent of the production brigades in the county.

huihsien county in the northern part of honan province is surrounded by the taihang mountains on three sides. seventy per cent of the area is mountainous.

in the county-wide movement to improve farming conditions, the local authorities mapped out a plan for building more roads to cope with the growing volume of goods needed for irrigation and other projects.

a road-building team was formed by 300 peasants in the autumn of 1966. without asking the state for construction machinery, they relied on their collective strength to overcome difficulties in the revolutionary spirit of hard work. in driving an 800-metre-long tunnel through the granite, the builders drew courage from chairman mao's work, "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". they used hammers and chisels in place of rock-drills and solved the ventilation problem by improvised methods.

shih pao-ching, a road maintenance worker, was in charge of tunnelling technique. he learned to do the job by consulting experienced stone-masons and carpenters and other fellow workers. though he had not had any schooling, he became quite expert at surveying.

the construction of a 150-metre-long and 8-metre-wide single-span bridge was a real challenge. someone said that it had to be of reinforced concrete. but a veteran mason said a stone bridge would be more economical since the place abounds in rocks.

thirtytwo masons from nearby communes got together to devise the means. work soon started. when there were not enough masons, young men and women learned on job. the women showed admirable persistence though their hands were blistered and arms swollen at first.

the workers, having no hoisting equipment, erected ten-metre-high stone "staircases", on which they moved up stones weighing half a ton each.

county party secretary cheng yung-ho, who directed the whole road-building project, had fought side by side with the people in the mountains in the revolutionary war years, and he knew well how badly the people needed roads. soon after the county party congress adopted in 1965 a resolution for developing rural road service, he led an investigation team in canvassing among the local people for opinions. guided by shepherds, they visited every mountain and village before they drew up a plan. in surveying the routes, the party secretary climbed steep cliffs and crossed deep gullies with other leading members of the county. he was often seen working on the construction sites.

SPORTS

## China Holds Under 20 Basketball, Volleyball Tournaments

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1973)

china's 1973 national basketball and volleyball tournaments for players under 20 were concluded recently.

a total of 126 teams were entered in the tournaments held in two stages at several venues simultaneously. the youngest players were 13.

the tournaments showed the role of the sparetime sports schools for juniors in popularizing the games and raising standards of play in the sports for mass participation movement. there has been a marked increase in the number of such sparetime schools since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

liaoning province in northeast china entered eight teams in these tournaments. most of the players attended sparetime sports schools for juniors after regular school hours in the cities and counties in the province. they captured both the basketball and volleyball titles -- in both men's and women's competition.

according to rule, the first four finishers in men's and women's competition in the national junior basketball and volleyball tournaments will qualify to play in the senior national tournaments.

**********
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
**********

## CHINA AND ALBANIA

### Li Hsien-nien and Chen Hsi-yu Meet Albanian Comrades

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1973)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, and chen hsi-yu, president of the people's bank of china, today met with haxhire brahja, deputy director of the state bank of albania and the joint delegation of the state bank of albania and the savings insurance bureau she is leading.

present on the occasion were members of the delegation seit bushati, sofokli memo, ibrahim veleshnja, omer mero, filloreta qeleshi, merkur petrela, gaqo dona and qani lazaj.

the comrades-in-arms of china and albania had a cordial and friendly conversation in the course of the meeting.

behar shtylla, albanian ambassador to china, and diplomatic officials of the albanian embassy here, were present.

also on hand were chiao pei-hsin and fang kao, vice-presidents of the people's bank of china, directors shang ming, jen chih-ming and li pin-chou, and lin chen-feng, deputy general manager of the people's insurance company of china.

## CHINA AND ARGENTINA

### Liu Hsiang-ping Meets and Fetes Argentine Scientific and Cultural Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1973)

chinese minister of public health liu hsiang-ping today met and feted the argentine scientific and cultural delegation led by domingo liotta, secretary of state for public health of the ministry of social welfare.

present were huang shu-tse, vice-minister of public

health, leading members of organizations concerned and representatives of medical circles in the capital chen teh-ho, huang chia-ssu, hsueh kung-cho, chu chao, wu ying-kai, shang teh-yen, hsin yu-ling and kuo chia-chiang.

e. ros, charge d'affaires ad interim, and officials, of the argentine embassy in peking, were also on hand.

## CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

### Australian Prime Minister Returns to Canberra from China Visit

(NCNA-English Canberra, Nov. 5, 1973)

edward gough whitlam, prime minister of australia, and mrs. whitlam returned to canberra, the capital of australia, on november 5 by special plane after an official visit to the people's republic of china.

they were welcomed at the airport by p. h. bailey, deputy secretary of the department of the prime minister and cabinet and k. c. o. shann, deputy secretary of the department of foreign affairs.

also present at the airport were chu chi-chen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy and other officials.

after arrival, prime minister whitlam said to chu chi-chen that his trip to china was "a successful visit", and added "we have brought to an end a generation of lost contact between our two peoples".

## CHINA AND BRITAIN

### Kuo Mo-jo Meets British Parliamentary Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1973)

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, this afternoon met and had a friendly conversation with the british parliamentary delegation led by dame j. vickers and lord w. kennet, chairman and vice-chairman of the anglo-chinese parliamentary group.

present on the occasion were mrs. kennet and the other members of the delegation r. adley, a. wiggin, h. dykes, f. judd, a. faulds, n. spearing and b. conlan.

also present were chou pei-yuan, vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, and ma chia-chun, wang ti-cheng, chang yi-chun, chien chang-kuei, cheng wan-chen and wu chih-an.

## CHINA AND BULGARIA

### Bulgarian Sea Navigation Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1973)

a bulgarian sea navigation delegation left here for home by air today after talks with the water transportation bureau of the chinese ministry of communications on questions related to a sea navigation agreement between the two countries. the delegation is led by dimiter mutafchiev, chief of the department of international collaboration of the ministry of transportation of the people's republic of bulgaria.

it was seen off at the airport by wang pao-shan, director of the water transportation bureau of the ministry of communications. first secretary of the bulgarian embassy here ilia tabakov was present.

the delegation arrived here on october 27. yu mei, vice-minister of communications, met with all members of the delegation.

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

## Emperor of Ethiopia Receives Chinese Journalists

(NCNA-English Addis Ababa, Nov. 6, 1973)

emperor haile selassie the first of ethiopia received in the imperial palace here this morning all members of the visiting chinese journalists' delegation led by chang cheng-teh, deputy director of hsinhua news agency, and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

the emperor said: "our friendship is not for a moment. it is for a long time."

chang cheng-teh presented the emperor with a large colour photograph of the two lionets, a gift to the chinese people by the emperor, taken recently in the peking zoo.

after receiving the chinese journalists the emperor posed for a photograph with them.

present on the occasion were ethiopian minister of the imperial court taferra worq wold and minister of information tesfaye gebre egzy.

chinese ambassador to ethiopia yu pei-wen was also present.

CHINA AND GREECE

## Greek Prime Minister Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Athens, Nov. 3, 1973)

prime minister of the hellenic republic spiros markezinis received chinese ambassador to greece chou po-ping this morning. they had a friendly conversation.

## CHINA AND ITALY

### Colonel Filippo Boari Gives Reception to Mark Italian Army Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1973)

colonel filippo boari, military attache of the italian embassy in china, and his wife, gave a reception here this afternoon to celebrate the italian army day.

attending the reception were li ta, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, tang kai, yang kun, pan yen, liang pu, kan mai, cheng to-pin, hsu wei-chin, chung han-chiu and shih lin-feng, leading members of chinese departments concerned.

also present were folco trabalza, italian ambassador to china, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china and military attaches of the embassies of these countries here.

## CHINA AND KOREA

### Protocol of 14th Session of China-Korea Committee for Scientific and Technical Cooperation Signed

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Nov. 6, 1973)

a protocol of the 14th session of the committee for scientific and technical cooperation between the people's republic of china and the democratic people's republic of korea was signed here this evening.

the protocol was signed on behalf of their respective governments by sun hsiao-feng, chairman of the chinese section of the committee and vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries, and won dong gu, chairman of the korean section of the committee and director of the general bureau of the korean ministry of chemical industry.

among those present at the signing ceremony were li gun mo, member of the political committee of the central committee of the workers' party of korea and vice-premier of the administration council of the d.p.r.k., and chinese ambassador to korea li yun-chuan.

after the signing ceremony, kong jin tae, minister of external economic affairs, gave a dinner in honour of all members of the chinese section of the committee.

this afternoon, li gun mo received the chinese scientific and technical cooperation delegation to the 14th session of the committee and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

won dong gu and li yun-chuan were present on the occasion.

## Korean "Aprok River" Women's Basketball Delegation Visits Hunan

(NCNA-English Changsha, Nov. 6, 1973)

the korean "aprok river" women's basketball delegation of the ministry of public security led by kim myong uk left chuchow by train for nanchang today after concluding its visit in hunan province.

the delegation arrived in changsha, capital of hunan province, from peking by air on november 1, and proceeded to shaoshan, home village of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao, the following day. there the korean comrades-in-arms visited chairman mao's birthplace and the exhibition hall attached to it. before leaving shaoshan, they planted along with chinese comrades a cypress tree by the side of chairman mao's birthplace in memory of their visit here. at the suggestion of kim myong uk, the tree was named the "friendship cypress". comrades-in-arms from both countries joined in wishing that the friendship between the people of china and korea would remain evergreen like the cypress tree. during their stay in shaoshan, the korean comrades-in-arms were accorded a welcome by leading members of the revolutionary committee of the shaoshan administrative region and the local people.

in changsha, members of the delegation paid visits to the hunan provincial number one teachers institute and chingshuitang, site of the former hunan regional committee of the chinese communist party, where chairman mao conducted his revolutionary activities during his early days, toured scenic spots and visited the hunan embroidery factory.

on the evening of november 4, the korean "aprok river" women's basketball team had a match friendly with the women's basketball team of the hunan public security bureau. shang tzu-chin, vice-chairman of the hunan provincial revolutionary committee, attended the match and met all

players of the two countries. the excellent performance and fine sportsmanship demonstrated by both teams drew warm cheers from several thousand spectators.

the delegation arrived in changsha in the company of hao jung-yao, a leading member of the political department of the chinese ministry of public security. the hunan provincial public security bureau gave a banquet in honour of the visitors the same evening.

on their arrival and departure, the korean delegation was greeted and seen off by tang jui-ting, deputy director of the hunan provincial public security bureau, chin wen-kuei, vice-chairman of the hunan provincial physical culture and sports committee, and local basketball players.

## CHINA AND MEXICO

### Chinese Ocean-Going Vessel "Yuehyang" Leaves Mexican Port

(NCNA-English Mixico City, Nov. 5, 1973)

the chinese ocean-going vessel "yuehyang", having fulfilled its transport task, left port manzanillo on the pacific coast of mexico today.

the vessel arrived at the port on october 27. during its anchoring, the whole crew were received by the municipal president of manzanillo, ramon navarro hernandez, and leading officials of other departments concerned, and made a sight-seeing tour of the city.

on the evening of october 30, captain of "yuehyang" ting kuei-hsiang gave a reception on board the vessel, which was attended by president navarro and his wife, and heads of the departments concerned. addressing the reception, ting kuei-hsiang expressed thanks for the warm reception accorded the chinese crew by the manzanillo authorities, and president navarro expressed the wish for continuous development of the economic, cultural and friendly relations between mexico and china.

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

### Regular Meeting of Sino-Mongolian Boundary Through Railway Traffic in Session

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Nov. 4, 1973)

the regular meeting of the sino-mongolian boundary through railway traffic was held from october 26 to november 4 in huhehot, the inner mongolian autonomous region. a new protocol was signed after consultations between the two sides of china and mongolia. the railway delegation of the people's republic of mongolia led by n. tselennorov left here for home by train this afternoon. it was seen off at the railway station by jen fa-ching, head, and all members and staff members of the chinese railway delegation.

CHINA AND NORWAY

### Norwegian Guests Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1973)

johan galtung, director of the norwegian international peace research institute, oslo, and professor of oslo university, and his wife fumiko nishimura, left here today for home via kwangchow.

they arrived in china on october 25. they visited kwangchow, shanghai, tachai production brigade in shansi province and peking. while in peking, ko po-nien, vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, met and had a friendly conversation with the norwegian guests. yueh tai-heng, a leading member of the china international travel service, gave a dinner in their honour.

## CHINA AND ROMANIA

### Li Hsien-nien and Keng Piao Meet and Fete Romanian Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1973)

li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council, and keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, this evening met and feted the delegation of activists of the romanian communist party led by iosif uglar, alternate member of the executive committee of the r.c.p. central committee and first secretary of the satumare county party committee. during the meeting and the banquet, the chinese and romanian comrades had a cordial and friendly conversation.

nicolae gavrilescu, romanian ambassador to china, and ion dorobantu, minister-counsellor of the romanian embassy in china, were present on both occasions.

also present were jen yun-chung, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, tsao lu, vice-minister of light industry, yang shou-shan, a standing committee member of the c.p.c. peking municipal committee and vice-chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of departments concerned mao pao-chung, chin chao-yeh and chen chin-hua.

## CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

### Sierra Leone President Leaves Pakistan for China

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Nov. 5, 1973)

dr. siaka probyn stevens, president of the republic of sierra leone, concluding his friendly visit to pakistan, left karachi by air today for a state visit to the people's republic of china.

during his stay in pakistan, president stevens exchanged views on matters of mutual interest with chaudhry fazle ilahi, president of pakistan, according to app.

dr. stevens and his party arrived in karachi on november 2. they visited a factory and a pakistan naval boat there.

## Sierra Leone President Stevens Arrives in Peking to Warm Welcome

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1973)

warm cheers of welcome greeted dr. siaka stevens, president of the republic of sierra leone, as he arrived in peking by special plane this afternoon on a state visit at the invitation of the chinese government.

tens of thousands of people of the chinese capital gathered at the airport, which flew the national flags of sierra leone and china, and along the main streets to welcome president stevens and the other distinguished guests.

premier chou en-lai, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress hsu hsiang-chien, foreign minister chi peng-fei, minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi, chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee wu teh, and deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army peng shao-hui were among the several thousand well-wishers present at the airport.

sierra leone ambassador to china r.e.k. taylor-smith, who accompanied president stevens from karachi to peking, arrived by the same plane. mrs. taylor-smith and other diplomatic officials of the sierra leone embassy here were present at the airport to greet the president.

sarin chhak, foreign minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, was also present.

president stevens is the fifth african head of state that has visited china this year. a typical remark among the welcomers was: "china and sierra leone and other african countries share the common historical experience of being subjected to imperialist and colonialist aggression and they have the common task of struggle to oppose hegemonism, safeguard national independence and defend state sovereignty. we are greatly inspired by the visits to china made by leaders of these countries."

long banners trailing from tall buildings in the city proper and along the route carried the following slogans: "we firmly support the sierra leone people in their just struggle to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of china and sierra leone exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the afro-asian peoples exclamation"

the special plane carrying the distinguished guests from sierra leone touched down at peking airport at 4 p.m. as president stevens and the other distinguished guests alighted from the plane, premier chou en-lai and other chinese leaders shook hands with and embraced them warmly.

a grand welcome ceremony was held at the airport, with the band playing the national anthems of sierra leone and china. president stevens, accompanied by premier chou en-lai, reviewed a guard of honour composed of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army.

then, president stevens and the other distinguished guests walked round to meet the welcomers. the crowds waved bouquets and miniature national flags of sierra leone and china. brightly clad young people danced to music and cheered. president stevens repeatedly clapped to the crowds in acknowledgement.

after the welcome ceremony, president stevens drove to the guest house in the company of premier chou en-lai. as the distinguished guests passed through the city and the tienanmen square, they were accorded a warm welcome by people lining the streets, who applauded, waved scarves and shouted "welcome" to extend their greetings to the sierra leone president from western africa, while music of sierra leone and china was broadcast over loudspeakers.

also greeting the distinguished sierra leone guests at the airport were:

members of the n.p.c. standing committee hu yu-chih and lo shu-chang; and

leading members of government departments, the chinese p.l.a. and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and other departments concerned, including ho ying, wang hai-jung, chou hua-min, chang ling-pin, teng tung-che, yang tien-kuei, hsiao peng, ma yi, hsieh hsin-ho, tang ke, chien hsin-chung, chang pin, li ching-chuan, yang chi, chang chi-chih, li shih-an, wang hsiao-yi, ho kung-kai and kao chien-chung, and chinese ambassador to sierra leone chao cheng-yi.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

## List of Principal Members of Sierra Leone President Stevens' Party

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1973)

following is the list of the principal members of the party accompanying siaka stevens, president of the republic of sierra leone, on his visit to china:

| | |
|---|---|
| d.e.f. luke | minister of external affairs |
| l.a.m. brewah | attorney-general |
| s.a.j. pratt | minister of development and economic planning |
| f.m. minah | minister of trade and industry |
| k.c. gbamanja | deputy minister of defence |
| k.e.o. during | justice, court of appeal |
| p.c. honoria bailor caulker (female) | m.p. |
| dr. r. eleady cole | physician to the president |
| dr. june roness (f.) | |
| col. m.s. tarawallie | |
| f.b. savage | permanent secretary of the office of the president |
| g.e.o. williams | permanent secretary a.i. of the ministry of external affairs |
| j.a.m. king | industrial development officer of the ministry of trade and industry |

## Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Warmly Welcomes Sierra Leone President Stevens' Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1973)

the "people's daily" today carries an editorial entitled "a warm welcome to the distinguished guests from sierra leone", greeting the visit to china by the president of sierra leone, dr. siaka probyn stevens, who is scheduled to arrive in the chinese capital today.

full text follows:

dr. siaka probyn stevens, president of the republic of sierra leone, is to arrive in peking today to pay a state visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government, travelling over mountains and waters from western africa. president siaka stevens is bringing on his visit the friendship of the sierra leone people to the chinese people. overjoyed at this, we hereby extend a warm welcome to him.

sierra leone is a new emerging country which won independence in 1961. over the past decade and more, particularly under the leadership of president stevens since 1968, the sierra leone people have carried forward their glorious tradition in fighting against imperialism and colonialism, repeatedly frustrated imperialist plots of subversion and won new victories in safeguarding national independence and defending state sovereignty. the sierra leone government has made untiring efforts and achieved gratifying results in eliminating colonialist influences, building up the country by self-reliance, realizing the "sierra-leonization" of cadres and developing the national economy and culture.

sierra leone is a member of the organization of african unity. it pursues a foreign policy of non-alignment in opposition to imperialism and colonialism, upholds equality among all nations, big or small, and opposes the bullying of weak nations by strong ones. the sierra leone government supports the national liberation movements in africa and opposes portugal's colonialist rule and the racist regimes in south africa and rhodesia; it supports the just struggle of the arab peoples and condemns the acts of aggression by israeli zionism. it gives active support to the korean people in their struggle for the independent and peaceful reunification of their fatherland. in addition, sierra leone has announced the extension of its territorial waters to a width of 200 nautical miles, which is not only an active step to safeguard its national rights and interests but is also a support to the latin american peoples in their fight to safeguard their marine resources. the just stand and policy of sierra leone have contributed to the cause of the people in asia, africa and latin america for unity against imperialism.

the african peoples are strengthening their unity in the struggles to win and defend national independence and to oppose racism, zionism, colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism. of late, african countries, along with other countries of the third world, have given vigorous assistance to the armed forces and people of egypt, syria and palestine in their struggle to resist the israeli zionists' aggression, severed diplomatic relations with israel one after another and supported the fighting arab people materially, morally and politically. great africa has become an important force in the third world, displaying an ever greater role in international affairs.

both china and sierra leone are countries of the third world. the people of our two countries enjoy a traditional friendship and have always sympathized with and supported each other in the common struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism. ten years ago, president stevens, then at the head of a delegation of the all-people's congress of sierra leone, paid a visit to china, which promoted the development of friendship between the people of china and sierra leone. the establishment of diplomatic relations between our two countries in 1971 opened up still broader prospects for their friendly cooperation. we are convinced that president stevens' current visit to china will make new contributions to enhancing the relations of friendship and cooperation between the two countries. we wish president stevens' visit a complete success.

## CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

### Peking Film Reception Marks Anniversary of October Socialist Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1973)

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the sino-soviet friendship association gave a film reception here this afternoon to celebrate the 56th anniversary of the great october socialist revolution of the soviet union.

attending were wife of soviet ambassador to china v.s. tatstikov and diplomatic officials of the soviet embassy here.

present were leading members of the host organizations and other departments concerned ting hsueh-sung, li en-chiu, tsao ching-hua, yu hung-liang, jen hung, wang chen and hsing jen-hsien.

the soviet feature film "lenin in october" and chinese documentary films "china today" were shown at the reception.

## Is It Prevention of Nuclear War, or Contention for Nuclear Superiority?

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1973)

today's "people's daily" carries an article by shiang ming, exposing the soviet revisionists' propaganda for the deceptive "agreement on the prevention of nuclear war".

the article says: since l. brezhnev went to the united states for the conclusion of the soviet-u.s. agreement on the prevention of nuclear war in june this year, soviet leaders have set in motion their propaganda machine, lauding the agreement to the skies. they unblushingly bragged about the agreement as being conducive to "preventing the outbreak of nuclear war in general" and as a "first rank peak among the achievements of peace diplomacy" of the soviet revisionists. recently, the soviet foreign minister has again trumpeted this agreement at the united nations general assembly as "contributing to a significant improvement of the international climate". he even went so far as to ask other countries to "adhere" to the "principles" jointly formalized by the soviet-u.s. agreement. however, among the eight articles of this agreement, there is not a single one which announces that the soviet union and the united states will refrain from the use of nuclear weapons. isn't it a strange thing to talk about the necessity of preventing nuclear war while refraining from banning the use of nuclear weapons?

the article says: another trick of the agreement is that the agreement has not touched in the least on the question of the nuclear arsenals of the two superpowers. the united states and the soviet union can still continue to manufacture their nuclear weapons, improve them, transport them and stockpile them. it turned out as expected that before the ink on the agreement was dry, the soviet union stepped up its underground nuclear tests, made desperate efforts to trial-produce missiles with multiple warheads and expanded nuclear armament on a big scale. unwilling to lag behind, the united states announced that it would answer the soviet move with a new round of nuclear arms race. thus, although the "agreement on the prevention of nuclear war" has been concluded, the soviet union and the united states are locked in their contention for nuclear superiority with increasing fierceness. the threat of a nuclear war has increased instead of being reduced. in these circumstances, the propagation about "prevention of the outbreak of nuclear war in general" can only be an empty talk.

the article says: "what merits attention is that the agreement stipulates: 'if relations between the parties' or 'between either party and other countries' or 'between countries not parties to this agreement' appear to involve 'the risk of nuclear war,' the

united states and the soviet union 'shall immediately enter into urgent consultations with each other.' this amounts to declaring that all things in the world are their business. it also testifies to the world-wide contention between the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union."

the article continues: "sure enough, the moment the recent middle east war broke out, the soviet union and the united states immediately entered into "urgent consultations", exerting their utmost to channel the situation into the framework of their control. the soviet revisionists who do not let any chance slip by are trying to take advantage of the opportunity of 'supervising ceasefire' to despatch their troops to the middle east in order to grab a little bit more right of control. seeing that the situation is pretty hot for it, another superpower ordered u.s. troops all over the world to be on 'alert' to prevent the soviet union from doing as it pleased. thus it can be seen that in the world today, things are not always going the way the superpowers want them. when disorder breaks out, 'consultations' cannot cover up the essence of contention between the two superpowers."

the article says: "apart from advertising the 'prevention of nuclear war' the agreement has put up the signboard of 'non-use of force', alleging that 'each party will refrain from the threat or use of force against the other party, against the allies of the other party and other countries, in circumstances which may endanger international peace and security.' what are the 'circumstances which may endanger international peace and security'? this can be construed in any way as one likes. for instance, when the soviet revisionists barbarously resorted to armed force against czechoslovakia five years ago, didn't they proclaim that their action was taken out of 'concern for the destiny of peace in europe'?"

the article continues "the soviet union and the united states have signed quite a number of agreements on so-called 'nuclear disarmament'. but whenever they concluded such an agreement, their nuclear arms race would take a big stride forward. a 'partial nuclear test ban treaty' was signed in moscow in 1963. but in the past ten years, the soviet union and the u.s. have conducted more than 400 underground nuclear tests. the soviet revisionists have carried out as many nuclear tests as they did before the signing of the treaty and the only difference is that the tests were held underground instead of in the atmosphere. in the first ten months of this year, they conducted 15 underground nuclear explosions, as many as for the whole year of 1971 when the number of nuclear explosions was the biggest in the past nine years. soviet inter-continental ballistic missiles increased over 15 times in the past ten years. in 1968, the soviet union and the u.s. concluded a 'treaty on the non-proliferation of nuclear weapons', but they have been contending as

before for superiority in nuclear arms and their carrying vehicles. the number of soviet missile nuclear submarines increased from 7 in 1968 to 39 in 1972. the soviet union and the u.s. signed a so-called agreement on the limitation of offensive strategic arms in 1972. but the result is that the two parties have been stepping up the tests of various new-type nuclear weapons. to modernize their inter-continental ballistic missiles and strengthen their nuclear striking force within the 'quota' set by the agreement, the soviet revisionists have worked desperately in testing new inter-continental ballistic missiles launched from the ground and underwater, especially missiles with multiple warheads. last june the soviet union and the u.s. dished up an agreement on the prevention of nuclear war. but while praises of the agreement were still ringing in the ear, the soviet revisionists announced their progress in manufacturing missiles with multiple warheads." "it is crystal clear that the soviet union has gained time through various agreements on false disarmament, and is trying to catch up with and surpass the u.s. on strategic weapons both in quality and quantity. naturally, the u.s. will not throw up the sponge. on the 'first rank peak among the achievements of peace diplomacy' as boasted by the soviet revisionists, one can see clearly that the two superpowers, while signing one agreement after another, are locked in round after round of tussle for nuclear supremacy."

the article says: "a concrete action is better than a dozen empty programmes. gentlemen of soviet revisionism, if you cherish peace so dearly, and want so much to prevent nuclear war as you have professed, how about matching your words with some action, however negligible it may be. leaving aside the basic question of preventing nuclear war by total prohibition and complete destruction of nuclear weapons, why up to now, you even dare not undertake the obligation of refraining from using nuclear weapons first at any time and under any circumstances? why do you refuse to undertake definite commitment in regard to the latin-american non-nuclear zone? why do you refuse to pull back your nuclear forces from abroad, and dismantle your nuclear bases in foreign land? if you even do not bother to do one or two such things, the least that can be done to help improve the international situation, then nobody will have faith in you no matter how many agreements you sign and how loudly you blow your own trumpet.

## CHINA AND SWEDEN

### Leader of Swedish Export Council Technical Delegation Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1973)

sven westerberg, leader of a technical delegation from the swedish export council and vice-president of the council, left here by air for kwangchow today before leaving china. other members of the delegation will leave here to visit other parts of the country in separate groups.

the swedish friends arrived here on october 29. during their sojourn in peking they had discussions with chinese engineers, visited industrial and agricultural sites and toured places of historical interest. hsiao fang-chou, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, hosted a banquet in their honour. leading members of the chinese ministries of communications and metallurgical industry also met and feted the swedish friends.

## CHINA AND TANZANIA

### Tanzanian First Vice President Receives Chinese Football Players

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Nov. 4, 1973)

tanzanian first vice-president and chairman of the zanzibar revolutionary council a. jumbe yesterday received the hupeh provincial football team of china now visiting zanzibar.

the first vice-president extended warm welcome to the chinese team and encouraged football players of both china and tanzania to learn from each other and improve their skills.

chinese consul in zanzibar chen chiang was present on the occasion.

the chinese team arrived in dar es salaam from zaire on october 26 for a friendly visit to tanzania. it has been in zanzibar since november 1. a friendly match between the chinese team and the zanzibar combined team took place on november 2.

the youth league of the afro-shirazi party gave a reception yesterday evening for the chinese team in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

during its stay in dar es salaam, the chinese team had played two friendly matches with the pamba (cotton) football club team from mwanza and the football team of the tanzanian people's defence force. tanzanian minister for home affairs o. muhaji, chairman of the coast region committee of the tanganyika african national union o. londo and junior minister for health m. myanganyi and other tanzanian government and party leaders watched the matches.

CHINA AND TOGO

**Chinese Table Tennis Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Togo**

**(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1973)**

china's szechwan table tennis team left lome for mali on november 2 after making a friendly visit to the republic of togo from october 26 to november 2, according to a lome report.

the team played several friendly matches with togolese players in lome, the capital, and the three administrative districts of lama-kara, sokode and klouto, as well as the city of palime. the matches were warmly applauded by the togolese spectators.

a reception in honour of the chinese team was held on the evening of october 30 by koffi mathieu, togolese minister of youth, sports, culture and scientific research. the minister received the team's leader ni tse and deputy leader chao chi-hsin on november 2.

chinese ambassador wei pao-shan gave a reception on the evening of october 31 for the team's visit to togo.

upon its arrival at and departure from the togolese airport, the chinese team was welcomed and seen off by president of the togolese table tennis association emmanuel thobias, togolese table tennis players and officials of the togolese foreign ministry and the ministry of youth, sports, culture and scientific research.

CHINA AND TURKEY

## Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Istanbul for Home

(NCNA-English Istanbul, Turkey, Nov. 3, 1973)

the chinese government delegation headed by sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, left here for home today after taking part in the celebrations of the 50th anniversary of the founding of the republic of turkey.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by yalcin kurtbay, chief of protocol of the turkish foreign ministry. chinese ambassador liu chun and other chinese embassy officials were also present.

during its stay in turkey, the delegation attended a military parade on the occasion of the anniversary. turkish president fahri koruturk received sha feng, head of the delegation, and had a friendly conversation with him. the delegation also attended the opening ceremony of the bosphorus bridge, visited historic spots and went sight-seeing here.

## Chinese Government Delegation Returns to Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1973)

the chinese government delegation with sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, as leader and tsao ke-chiang, director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the foreign ministry, as member returned to peking by plane this morning after attending the celebrations of the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the republic of turkey and paying a friendly visit.

it was greeted at the airport by ho ying, vice-foreign minister, hsiao peng, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and turkish ambassador to china nuri eren.

CHINA AND UN

## Chinese Delegation to UN Conference on Code of Conduct for Liner Conferences Leaves Peking for Geneva

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1973)

a chinese delegation to attend the united nations conference on a code of conduct for liner conferences left here for geneva by air today. leader of the delegation is chou chiu-yen, deputy director of the ocean shipping bureau of the ministry of communications.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by leading members of departments concerned, including pi chi-lung, wang pao-shan, chang kung-chen, chen meng-chi, liu chi-tsai and liu shuang-en.

## Chinese Delegation to 17th Session of UN Food and Agriculture Organization Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1973)

a chinese delegation to attend the 17th session of the food and agriculture organization of the united nations left here for rome by air today. leader of the delegation is hao chung-shih, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry.

the delegation includes deputy delegate chang hsin-chien and other members; deputy delegates li yung-kai and jen chih and some other members left peking earlier.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by hsiao peng, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and other leading members of departments concerned, including pi chi-lung and ma ling.

CHINA AND US

## Yen Chun Meets American Professor of Medicine Herbert K. Abrams and His Wife

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1973)

yen chun, a leading member of the chinese medical association, this evening met and feted herbert k. abrams, head of the department of family and community medicine at the medical centre of the university of arizona, and his wife. guests and hosts had a friendly conversation. present were leading members of chinese organizations concerned chen hai-feng, kao chin-o, ma hai-teh and fan kuang.

the american friends arrived in peking on november 3 as guests of the chinese medical association. while in peking, they visited a hospital, a medical college, a factory, a people's commune and a kindergarten and toured places of historical interest. before coming here, they had paid a visit in kwangchow where they arrived on october 29. they will leave here on november 8 to tour nanking, shanghai and hangchow before going home.

## Chinese Study Group on Language Teaching Leaves Peking for US

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1973)

a study group on teaching of the chinese language, with chen chia as the head and chou chueh-liang and fang shu-chen as the deputy heads, left here by plane this afternoon for a study tour of the united states of america. it was seen off at the airport by hu shou-hsin, a leading member of the foreign affairs section of the scientific and educational group under the state council, and brunson mckinley of the liaison office of the united states of america in china.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

## Vietnamese Party and Government Delegation Arrives in Peking on Way Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1973)

the delegation of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam headed by pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the v.n.w.p. central committee and premier of the d.r.v.n. government, arrived in peking by special plane this afternoon on its way home.

greeting the delegation at the airport were chou en-lai, vice-chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister, chang tsai-chien, member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and comrades lu wei-chao, liang feng and chu chuan-hsien.

present at the airport were nguyen tien, minister-counsellor of the d.r.v.n. embassy in china, nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and other comrades of the d.r.v.n. and r.s.v.n. embassies here.

also on hand were diplomatic envoys of albania, the german democratic republic, czechoslovakia and the soviet union to china and diplomatic officials of the embassies of these countries here.

comrade chou en-lai gave a dinner in honour of the vietnamese comrades-in-arms this evening.

## DRVN Premier Pham Van Dong at Head of Party and Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1973)

the delegation of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam headed by pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the v.n.w.p. central committee and premier of the d.r.v.n. government, left here for home by special plane this morning.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the central committee

of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee; keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister; chang tsai-chien, member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, as well as comrades lu wei-chao, liang feng and chu chuan-hsien.

present also were ngo thuyen, d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and other comrades of the embassies of the d.r.v.n. and r.s.v.n. in peking.

sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, was on hand.

## INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

### Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Peking to Attend International Red Cross Conference

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1973)

tien chin, a member, and others, of the chinese government delegation left here for tehran by plane yesterday evening to attend the 22nd session of the international red cross conference. leader of the delegation, chinese ambassador to iran chen hsin-jen, was already abroad. they were seen off at the airport by pi chi-lung and other leading members of departments concerned.

### Chinese Government Delegation to International Red Cross Conference Arrives in Tehran

(NCNA-English Tehran, Nov. 6, 1973)

tien chin and three other members of the chinese government delegation to the 22nd international red cross conference arrived here today. head of the delegation and chinese ambassador to iran chen hsin-jen met them at the airport with other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy.

TERRITORIAL WATERS

## Iran Proclaims Exclusive Fishing Zones

(NCNA-English Teheran, Nov. 4, 1973)

the ministry of foreign affairs of iran issued a proclamation on october 30, fixing iran's exclusive fishing zones in the persian gulf and the sea of oman.

the proclamation says that the outer limits of the exclusive fishing zone of iran in the persian gulf shall be the outer limits of the super adjacent waters of the continental shelf of iran; the outer limits of the exclusive fishing zone of iran in the sea of oman shall be 50 nautical miles from the baseline from which the breadth of the territorial sea of iran is measured.

it says: "fishing and all related activities by non-iranians in the exclusive fishing zone of iran are prohibited unless prior authorization is obtained from the government of iran."

it adds that the provisions of this proclamation "shall be without prejudice to the right of international navigation exercised in accordance with the rules and principles of international law".

iranian foreign minister abbas khalatbari told the majlis that iran attached great importance to the marine wealth in its offshore areas. referring to some big powers fishing in the areas, the foreign minister said that this uncontrolled fishing seriously threatens the fish wealth -- with some varieties already on the point of extinction. this had made the developing countries of the region realize that the great industrialized nations were able to exploit the wealth that rightfully belongs to the peoples of the coastal areas simply because they had superior fishing facilities.

in view of the importance of the matter, the foreign minister added, a number of the coastal states had declared their fishing zones between 12 to 100 nautical miles. iran has also decided to set its own fishing limits.

the iranian paper "teheran journal" said on october 31 that iran has 1,650 kilometres of coastline in the persian gulf and the sea of oman. the governments of pakistan and oman have already extended their fishing water limits to 50 nautical miles.

another iranian paper "ettela'at" said recently that some big countries plunder scores of millions of tons of

fish to the value of several thousand millions of u.s. dollars every year from the persian gulf and the sea of oman.

"ayandeqan", another iranian paper, pointed out, "the iranian navy has the obligation to clear the iranian waters of foreign plunders."

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 16, 1973 No. 5497

**********
* NATIONAL *
**********

"MAY 7" CADRES SCHOOLS

## Deepen the Criticism of Lin Piao and Rectification of Style of Work and Make a Good Job of Education in Line

by

the Party committee of the "May 7" Cadres School of the Lanchou Railway Administration

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 27, 1973)

The Party's 10th National Congress pointed out, "We should continue to do a good job of criticizing Lin Piao and rectifying the style of work. We should make full use of that teacher by negative example the Lin Piao anti-Party clique, to educate the whole Party, army and the people of all nationalities of our country in class struggle and two-line struggle." In studying the documents of the Party's 10th National Congress, a review of the work in the past few years has made us deeply feel that, how to thoroughly implement the spirit of the Party's 10th National Congress go on deepening the criticism of Lin Piao and the rectification of style of work and make a good job of education in line is at present a primary problem in furthering the proper operation of "May 7" cadres schools. Given below is our understanding in the handling of teaching work around the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work in the past few years.

### Place the Criticism of Lin Piao and Rectification of Style of Work Above All Else

To continuously deepen the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work, we must first solve the problem of awareness of the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work on the part of the whole staff of a cadres school, especially the school-managing personnel. After the 2nd plenary session of the 9th CCP Central Committee, in compliance with a series of

directives from Chairman Mao on the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work, we placed the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work above all the work of the cadres school, gave the students education in line and achieved certain results. But for a time, among a section of comrades, there began to appear the idea of "almost everything has been done" in the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work. Some people held that "with the documents studied and the fallacies criticized, we should turn to grasp 'normal education'." This evidently exposed the inadequate understanding of the great significance of the criticism of Lin Piao and the rectification of style of work and the erroneous way of thinking to sever education in cadres schools from the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work. We considered that this was a problem bearing on the orientation of school operation that must be solved.

To clarify things and unify thinking, the Party committee organized forces to go deep into the midst of company units and squad units to make investigations and studies. The results of investigations showed that in those company and squad units where the criticize-Lin Piao and rectify-style campaign proceeded well, the students quickly raised their awareness of the line and their enthusiasm for study was high. Contrary to this, a poor performance was noticeable. The key lay in making the leading cadres' realize the great significance of the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work. We specially called a meeting and repeatedly studied a series of important directives from Chairman Mao on the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work, reviewed the existing problems and further came to understand that in order to tackle matters of importance, the Party committee must lay hold of the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work and raise the students' line consciousness and promote the transformation of the world outlook in the actual struggle for the penetrating criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work. The way of thinking that intentionally or unintentionally stood education through the "May 7" cadres school against the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work and called for so-called "normal education" in departure from the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work was not in correspondence with the demands of Chairman Mao's proletarian line in education of cadres and ran counter to the general orientation of school operation.

On the basis of heightened awareness and unified thinking, we strengthened leadership over the criticize-Lin Piao and rectify-style campaign. First we stressed that leading cadres at all levels must take the lead in a campaign and take the lead in the proper practice of mass criticism. We energetically publicized the advanced models among various company and squad units in the criticize-Lin Piao and rectify-style campaign and aroused the cadres to go deep into the midst of company units to make investigations and studies. The school Party committee also regularly carried out open-door rectification campaigns. In this way, the initiative was seized in guiding the campaign. The campus-wide criticize-Lin Piao and rectify-style campaign was closely associated with teaching work and launched in depth.

## Grasp the Weapon and Hit At the Vulnerable Spot

Among the students of our school, there were a relatively large number of cadres from worker-peasant families. All were extremely indignant with the towering crimes committed by the Lin Piao anti-Party clique and the reactionary fallacies spread by it. When making revolutionary mass criticism, they often failed to lay hold of essence and hit at the vulnerable spot. This urgently called for raising the theoretical level and grasping the combat weapon. Therefore, in its teaching work the school Party committee paid great attention to organizing the students to seriously read and study.

At first, due to their relatively low cultural level, some students developed a feeling of shrinking from difficulties at the first taste of a difficulty and adopted the attitude of "relying on guidance in reading, relying on reports to understand things and relying on the leadership to solve difficulties." To counter this situation, we organized everyone to penetratingly study Chairman Mao's teaching, "Seriously read and study and have a good grasp of Marxism" and to vigorously criticize Lin Piao, Ch'en Po-ta and other swindlers' counter-revolutionary crimes in sabotaging the study of works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao. Everyone was led to draw historical experience from the two-line struggle and raise his consciousness in reading and study when studying works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's works, we laid stress on overcoming the idea of reliance on private study, and on reading the original texts, and gave proper guidance and assistance. After a period of serious study, some students said with a deep understanding, "If we don't read and study, we can't distinguish between truth and falsehood and between right and wrong, can't resist the wrong line and can't wake up to an error committed. This is very dangerous." With the deepening of the campaign, the students showed ever greater enthusiasm for study and continuously raised their theoretical level.

A worker-turned cadre formerly attended only an "anti-illiteracy" class. To do well in revolutionary mass criticism, he assiduously studied Chairman Mao's "On Practice." He associated such a truth as "All genuine knowledge originates from direct experience" with a case of his turning failure into success in repairing an imported machine. In so doing, he vigorously and effectively criticized idealist transcendentalism advocated by Lin Piao. He said, "To criticize revisionism is to fight. Only by studying revolutionary theory well and laying hold of the weapon for criticism can we criticize the enemy penetratingly and thoroughly."

From practical struggle, the broad masses of students came to realize that in order to practice Marxism, we must understand Marxism. To guard against practicing revisionism, we must be capable of distinguishing between genuine and sham Marxism. Only by assiduously studying works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's works around the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work can we have a deep understanding of the fundamental Marxist principles. And only in this way can we lay hold of the essence and hit at the vulnerable spot in criticizing Lin Piao's reactionary fallacies.

## Associate Reality with the Penetrating Criticism of Lin Piao

From practice, we also came to understand that the deep-going criticis of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work must be closely linked with the realities of class struggle and struggle for production. We organized the students to head for the countryside to investigate the actual struggle between two classes, the two roads and the two lines. Such an approach helped us gain a deeper understanding of the reactionary essence of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique.

There is in the vicinity of our cadres school a production brigade. It is an advanced unit in learning from Tachai in agriculture. For over 20 years after liberation, class struggle and the two-line struggle there had all along been relatively violent. We took this brigade as a center for conducting investigation.

A student formerly did not understand fully the point that inner-Party line struggle is a reflection of class struggle in society within the Party. He came to this brigade to concentrate his attention on investigation. This brigade had a landlord element extremely hostile to the proletarian dictatorship. Through the medium of "scrolls," he maliciously attacked the socialist system. He corrupted and wooed cadres and mixed with a bad element that had sneaked into the Party and usurped the leadership of the brigade Party branch. By launching synchronized attack from within and without, they vainly attempted to switch the socialist orientation of the brigade. In the "one-strike and three-opposition" campaign, due resolute struggle waged by the poor and lower-middle peasants, this bourgeois representative figure hidden within the Party was at last dragged out, and a heavy blow was dealt to a handful of class enemies. This striking fact gave this student an education in class struggle and two-line struggle. After he went back to his school, in conjunction with the fact that the Lin Piao anti-Party clique had maliciously attacked the proletarian dictatorship, he again studied the Party's basic line. He came to understand that under the proletarian dictatorship, as the landlords and capitalists had been discredited, they had to try their utmost to look for their agents within the Party so that they could find some capitalist-roaders in power that had sneaked into the Party to speak on their behalf in a vain attempt to attain their aim of subverting the proletarian dictatorship. What Lin Piao said and did was exactly what this landlord element wanted to say and to do. This deepened this student's understanding of the features and laws of class struggle in the socialist period.

In the course of organizing the students to take part in productive labor, we paid attention to guiding everyone to bring the fruitful results of reading and study to the struggle for production for testing, and through the practice of struggle for production to deepen further their understanding of revolutionary theories and to criticize more effectively revisionism and the bourgeois world outlook. A Party branch secretary promoted from among the workers was in the past an old hand in cleaving mountains and masonry. When he studied the "Communist Manifesto," he at first thought that since he was a worker by origin and had participated in the revolution for several decades, he

had solved the problem of two "ruptures." On one occasion the construction of an irrigation ditch by the cadres school required him to pick up once again the shovel to do what he had done before. But when he actually set himself to the job, he discovered that he no longer could make skillful use of the shovel in his hand, and after a short spell of work, he felt very tired and was ached all over. He developed the idea of forsaking manual work due to his fear of hardship and fatigue. At that time, he re-studied the teaching on the two "most thorough ruptures." He came to realize that this idea was the very reflection in his mind of the old tradition to slight labor that had prevailed among the exploiting classes for several thousand years. In light of his personal understanding and based on the struggle between two lines in education for cadres and the two kinds of world outlook, he vigorously criticized the crimes of Lin Piao and company in energetically practicing "three departures" and advocating such Confucian and Mencian ideas as "Those who labor with their minds govern others, and those who labor with their strength are governed by others" to corrupt and poison the cadres. This gave everyone great enlightenment.

At present, in conjunction with the study of the documents of the 10th Party Congress, we are in the course of seriously summing up experience in a continuous effort to deepen the criticize-Lin Piao and rectify-style campaign and to fight for the proper operation of the "May 7" cadres school in strict accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and for the accomplishment of the various fighting tasks put forward at the Party's 10th National Congress.

* * *

# Firmly Adhere to the Party's Basic Line, Run the Cadres School Well

by

the Party Committee of the "May 7" Cadres School
of Inner Mongolia Autonomous Region

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 27, 1973)

The Party's 10th National Congress called on us to pay particular attention to the Party's basic line and pointed out that this is a basic guarantee for a still greater victory for our Party. Through several years of practice, we have come to understand that we must take the Party's basic line as the key link and, for the sake of understanding and practice, raise every task of the cadres school to a high plane of guarding against and opposing revisionism, and persisting in the continuation of the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship. Only in this way can we run the "May 7" cadres school well.

Whether or not the line is correct ideologically and politically decides everything. With the correct line, a school can develop from nothingness into something, from a small to a big scale and be run better and better. With the wrong line even after a school has been set up, it cannot be run properly and might fold up half way. The struggle between two ways of thinking and the two lines ran through our school operation process from beginning to end. As soon as such a newborn thing as the "May 7" cadres school first appeared, it was sabotaged and attacked by the Lin Piao anti-Party clique. Meanwhile, it was also influenced and interfered with by the old force of habit. Was the operation of the "May 7" cadres school a 100-year major plan or an expedient? Should it be operated on a long-term basis? This was the first acute question we came across. Our school Party committee realized that it was a question of the right or wrong line that must be thoroughly clarified. Around the question of how to run the school, we, on the one hand, organized the whole body of cadres to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive" and the Party's basic line, and, on the other, unfolded penetrating revolutionary mass criticism against the Lin Piao anti-Party clique. Everyone came to understand that persistence in operating the "May 7" cadres school on a long-term basis was dictated by the objective needs of class struggle and the two-line struggle in the socialist period. The attack by Lin Piao and company against the "May 7" cadres school was in essence a vain attempt to change the Party's basic line and policies and turn the cadres into their tools for capitalist restoration on the question of building the ranks of cadres. Therefore, their lack of determination and confidence in the long-term and proper operation of the cadres school was in essence an idea of beating the retreat in the struggle between two classes for the ranks of cadres and for the education of cadres, and a question of non-adherence to the principled stand of the Party's basic line. Consequently, everyone raised his consciousness in the two-line struggle and firmly embraced the idea of operating the cadres school on a long-term basis.

How can the "May 7" cadres school be run well? Through several years of practice, we have come to understand that firm adherence to these three paths--reading, doing manual work and joining production teams for steeling--provide the

key to the question of conducting profound and lively education in line for the cadres. When giving training by rotation to cadres on active duty, we often ran into a problem of this kind: Some students held that cadres in organs also came to the countryside to conduct investigations and studies and also could take part in productive labor. Coming to the cadres school this time, they should concentrate their energy on reading and should pay less attention to manual labor and joining the production teams. Prompted by the idea that "labor saves further thought," some others only stressed labor to the neglect of study and joining production teams for steeling. Due to our low level of awareness and lack of experience, we sometimes could not properly handle and rationally arrange the relations of the three paths. To counter this situation, our school Party committee organized the cadres and students to seriously study Chairman Mao's teaching, "To study Marxism, we must learn not only from books but mainly through class struggle, work practice and contact with the worker-peasant masses. Only in this way can we really learn something." Everyone was led to see the importance of persistence in making overall arrangements for the three paths from the plane of the struggle between two lines of education for cadres.

For many years, on the question of cadres education, Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and other swindlers constantly sought to poison cadres by luring them toward "three departures." Chairman Mao's proletarian line in cadres education calls for training cadres in the stormy mass struggle. To adhere to the three paths and implement better Chairman Mao's series of directives on cadres education is in conformity with the demands of the Party's basic line, and it is a basic experience in the proper operation of the "May 7" cadres schools. On the basis of unified awareness, we adhered to the three paths of reading, doing manual work and joining production teams where the period of training by rotation was not long, and tried out utmost to make rational arrangements and guard against neglect. For several years, we realized through the practice of teaching that reading divorced from reality could not lead to a real grasp of Marxism and that sole occupation with productive labor also could not lead to a real transformation of the world outlook. Therefore, the three paths not only must be adhered to in an overall manner but also must be linked up properly in order to arrive at the unity of theory and practice.

With the Party's basic line as the key link, the work of a "May 7" cadres school must be doggedly and closely bound up with an effort to serve actual struggle. It is necessary to draw up teaching plans in accordance with the situation of the actual struggle and the needs of the Party's tasks. Since this year, we have, on the one hand, combined the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work with the planned study of works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's works, and, on the other, taught the students to correctly understand the fruits of victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution and the Party's nationalities policy. This approach is of help toward smashing so-called "regularization" by means of "fixed plans" and "fixed teaching material" and abolishing the teaching method based on isolation, stagnation and departure from reality. At present, the documents of the Party's 10th National Congress provide important teaching material for our line education. In line with the spirit of the Party's 10th National Congress, we must further conduct education in the Party's basic line and especially make full use of such a teacher by negative example as the Lin Piao anti-Party clique to educate the broad masses

of students, so as to give them a deep understanding of the salient features and laws of class struggle and the two-line struggle in the socialist period, make them to strive to transform their world outlook, strengthen their ability to discern erroneous ideas and erroneous tendencies and foster their revolutionary spirit of daring to go against the tide and fight for the implementation of the Party's basic line.

To grasp firmly the Party's basic line and handle properly all kinds of work in a cadres school is still an important problem in uninterrupted study, as far as the Party committee of our cadres school is concerned. Full of confidence and inspired by the spirit of the Party's 10th National Congress and guided by Chairman Mao's proletarian line in cadres education, we are fully confident that the "May 7" cadres school can be run still better.

* * *

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

## Leading Cadres of the Administrative District of Ch'angte Take the Lead in Sending Their Sons and Daughters to Mountainous and Rural Areas

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 29, 1973)

(NCNA Ch'angsha, October 28, 1973) The leading cadres of the Party committee of Ch'angte Administrative District, Hunan Province, and the organs directly under the district have energetically taken the lead in sending their sons and daughters graduated from higher and junior middle schools to the countryside to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants. This gives a boost to the effort toward the rustication of educated youths.

The Party committee of Ch'angte District paid great attention to the rustication of educated youths and considered this a great socialist revolution and a major strategic measure for training and bringing up millions upon millions of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause and speeding up the building of a new socialist countryside. As leading cadres, we should take the lead in implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. From 1968, of the 12 standing committee members of the district Party committee, eight had sons and daughters graduated from the higher middle school. With the exception of three who were directly assigned work by the school, all of them went to the countryside. This year, among the sons and daughters of the principal leading members of the district Party committee and the organs directly under it, there were 27 higher middle and junior middle school graduates. All of them had left for the countryside in the first group.

District Party committee deputy secretary Chan Shun-ch'u's son Chan Ch'un-hsing had just moved over to Ch'angte municipality from another area. The municipal Party committee did not know that he was scheduled to graduate from higher middle school in the current year and did not serve notice on him when mobilizing educated youths to go to mountainous and rural areas. After Chan Shun-ch'u learned of this, he immediately told his wife to take his son to the city to report his arrival and to insist that he be sent to the countryside. Early in March, Chan Ch'un-hsing happily left Ch'angte municipality for the countryside to become a new commune member.

The members of the Ch'angte District Party Committee had a relatively correct understanding of the business of sending educated youths to mountainous and rural areas and were capable of setting examples with their own conduct, and consequently firmly resisting the evil trend. The leading comrades of the district Party committee often said that the rustication of educated youths was a newborn thing. For several thousand years, the feudal ruling class of China energetically preached that "of all human pursuits, learning is the noblest" and that "those who labor with their minds govern others while those who labor with their strength are governed by others." For the sake of restoring capitalism, Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and other swindlers even vociferously advocated the fallacy of "getting learned in order to be an official," and maliciously slandered the rustication of educated youths as "reform through labor in disguise." The sabotage of the class enemy and the influence of old ideas were reflected by the

most violent struggle between the two classes, the two lines and the two ways of thinking on this question. Therefore, we leading cadres must especially set ourselves strict demands, be models in the implementation of the Party's line and policies, and resolutely resist the wrong trends. The principal leading members of the district Party committee and the organs directly under it carried this out in an exemplary way.

District Party committee deputy secretary and Ch'angte military sub-district political commissar Pien Chao-kan's son Pien Yü was graduated from higher middle school last year. This boy suffered from a slight degree of color blindness and from rhinitis. In the spring of this year, when the educated youths were being mobilized to leave for the countryside, Pin Yü expressed his resolute determination to follow the road of integration with workers and peasants. He was the first to sign up at the general meeting of teachers and students of the whole school. But someone in the organ later went to the hospital to get hold of a medical report and sent it to the school with the request that Pien Yü be kept in the city. On learning this, Pien Chao-kan said firmly, "Since color blindness and rhinitis don't interfere with my boy's work in the countryside, this medical report does not carry any weight." To further raise his son's consciousness, Pien Chao-kan called a special family meeting to give the boy a course of education by setting the bitter past in contrast with today's happiness and telling the pathetic story of the family--how in the old society he served as a child worker for a capitalist at the age of 12 and how his three brothers died of hunger and disease. This further strengthened his son's determination to head for the countryside. Meanwhile, Pien Chao-kan sought immediate medical treatment for his son's rhinitis and let him join the first group to head for the countryside.

The principal leading members of the district Party committee and the organs directly under it not only took the lead in committing their sons and daughters to farming but also gave them regular education after they went to the countryside. They taught their children to overcome the idea of "going to the countryside to get a veneer of gold" and strike root in the countryside for a long stay.

Vice chairman of the financial and trade office of the district revolutionary committee Wang Ying-chih's daughter Wang Chung-lan went in January 1969 to the Kuanhung brigade of the Kuantu commune, Shihmeng hsien to settle in a production team, after her graduation from junior middle school. In the spring of 1970, the state recruited workers there according to plan. For fear that his daughter might waver ideologically, Wang Ying-chih wrote her a long letter telling her to resolutely follow the road of rustication at all costs and not to waver ideologically. Taking advantage of an opportunity offered by his work, Wang Ying-chih went over to the production team where his daughter had settled down to seek the poor and lower-middle peasants' opinions and encourage his daughter to learn from Hsing Yen-tzu and Hou Chün. In March last year, Wang Ying-chih again sent his son to the countryside after his graduation from higher middle school.

The leading cadres of this district normally imposed unusually strict demands on their sons and daughters sent to take up farming in the countryside and did not seek special treatment for them. Instead, they encouraged their

children to work hard and honestly receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants.

While undergoing tempering through labor at the Tungshanfeng Farm, Shihmeng, Li Fang-hui, son of Li Li-t'ang, deputy director of the financial bureau of the district revolutionary committee, had his arm injured and could not move it freely after medical treatment. At that time, some neighbors advised Li Li-t'ang and his wife to report the matter to the higher level and have the boy taken care of in the city. Li Li-t'ang did nothing of this sort. Instead he patiently gave his son education on a number of occasions and encouraged him to adopt a correct attitude toward the difficulties standing in his way, to embrace the idea of striking root in the countryside all his life, and to withstand even greater difficulties. As regards the functions of his arm, the doctor was of the opinion that so long as he persisted in training, it could regain its normal reflexes. In this way, Li Fang-hui all the time fought doggedly at his work post. Whenever it was inconvenient for him to use his injured arm, he carried things on his shoulders and on his back. He did all the farm work that he was capable of doing. In the past two years, with a show of rugged will, he surmounted multiple difficulties and persevered in steeling himself through labor. Li Fang-hui's arm has now basically regained its normal functions and can carry a burden weighing 150 catties. He has become an advanced production worker at the Tungshanfeng Farm.

The exemplary role played by the leading cadres of Ch'angte District in sending their sons and daughters to mountainous and rural areas has drawn forth a very favorable response from society and given rise to a good common practice. The broad masses of cadres and people in this district enthussiastically send their own sons and daughters to the countryside after their graduation from middle school. The cadres at and above the level of the hsien (municipal) committee standing committee have 37 sons and daughters graduated from middle school this year, and 36 of them have now left for the countryside. Among the 1,979 middle school graduates of the current term who should be sent to the countryside in the whole district, 90 percent have cheerfully gone to the countryside to settle down. In the past few years, under the leadership of the Party, the broad masses of educated youths in the district of Ch'angte braved the storm and faced the world in the three great revolutionary movements. A large number of advanced collectives and advanced individuals have come to the fore, and 128 individuals among them have gloriously joined the Chinese Communist Party and 4,450 the CYL. Over 2,800 have also been elected to the leading bodies at various levels and more than 3,960 are working as teachers in people's schools and barefoot doctors in the countryside. They form a dynamic force for carrying out the socialist revolution and building socialism in the countryside.

* * *

STUDY OF DOCUMENTS OF 10TH PARTY CONGRESS

## Party Organizations at All Levels of the Peking Garrison District Strengthen Their Leadership Over Study in a Practical Way

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 29, 1973)

(NCNA dispatch, October 28, 1973) The Party organizations at all levels of the PLA Peking Garrison District have energetically strengthened their leadership over study and guided the cadres and fighters to gain a better understanding of the spirit of the Party's 10th National Congress in an effort to raise their consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and fight for the accomplishment of the various combat tasks set forth at the Party's 10th National Congress.

After the conclusion of the Party's 10th National Congress, the Party committees of various regiments in the Peking Garrison District universally set up study classes for cadres at and above the platoon level to study the documents of the 10th Party National Congress. A large number of backbone elements were trained. Some leading cadres at and above the regiment level also personally went deep into the midst of company units to keep a proper watch over experimental points in study, to sum up experience and to guide the whole set-up. Up to the present, the leadership organs at various levels of the Garrison District have successively sent 320 work groups to go deep into the midst of the basic levels to give concrete guidance and help the cadres and fighters make a proper study of the documents of the Party's 10th National Congress. The Party committees of many divisions and regiments insisted on going a step ahead in studying every important point of the documents. After that they told the cadres and fighters their awareness and understanding, and used their study results to lead the armed force units in study.

In the process of guiding the study of the documents of the Party's 10th National Congress, the Party organizations at various level of the Peking Garrison District paid attention to guiding the cadres and fighters in combining the study of the documents of the Party's 10th National Congress with the study of the relevant works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao so as to deepen their understanding of the Party's basic line. After the start of the study effort, the organs of the Garrison District selected and printed the relevant statements by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao bearing on the important points of the documents of the Party's 10th National Congress for study by all. Many army units also selected for study the relevant chapters of the works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao and applied the Marxist fundamental viewpoints to acquire a deeper understanding of the fundamental experience in the two-line struggle and especially in the struggle to crush the Lin Piao anti-Party clique. They thus further understood the orientation and tasks in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In the course of studying the documents of the Party's 10th National Congress, some division and regiment Party committees deeply understood the great significance of the Party's 10th National Congress's call for properly grasping matters of great importance from the plane of continuing the revolution

under the dictatorship of the proletariat. They further strengthened their consciousness in adhering to the Party's basic line and properly handling matters of importance.

A leading member of the Party committee of a certain regiment broke out of the rut of daily routines and seriously improved his leadership style. He went deep into the midst of the basic levels to grasp problems related to the orientation and the line.

Regiment Commander Chao Chin-chin went to the first company with its members scattered within a radius of over 100 li to carry out their duties. He went from point to point to give guidance in the study of the documents of the Party's 10th National Congress. He joined the cadres and fighters in seriously implementing the spirit of the Party's 10th National Congress.

Political Commissar Wang Ying personally helped the company to seriously sum up and popularize advanced experiences and helped various companies to make a better study of the documents of the 10th National Congress and acquire a deep understanding of the spirit of the 10th National Congress.

The Party organizations at various levels of the Peking Garrison District paid great attention to guiding cadres and fighters in closely combining reality with a serious summing-up of experience to deepen their understanding of the documents of the Party's 10th National Congress. The Party committees of some divisions and regiments repeatedly studied a passage in the political report of the Party's 10th National Congress: "In our work, we should attach importance not only to the Party's lines and policies for specific work but, in particular, to its basic line and policies. This is the fundamental guarantee of greater victories for our Party." They also joined the cadres and fighters in reviewing and summing up the experiences and lessons gained and learned by some company units on this question.

The 1st artillery company of a certain unit was originally a backward company. Later, through conducting education in the Party's basic line, the company Party branch promoted the revolutionary unity of cadres and fighters and whipped up a new upsurge of effort in grasping revolution and promoting production and other work and preparedness against war. The whole company underwent a marked change in its features. It became an advanced company in the whole regiment.

Due to its failure to grasp seriously and properly education in the Party's basic line, another company only engrossed itself in grasping concrete work and not much headway was made in the build-up of the company. Through study and summing up experience, everyone realized more clearly that "whether or not the line is correct ideologically and politically decides everything" and that only by laying hold of such a key link as the Party's basic line could there be a correct orientation for various tasks, and only in this way could the army unit be led forward triumphantly.

* * *

PARTY LINE

## Hung-ch'i Article: We Must Attach Importance to Party's Basic Line

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1973)

the 1973 tenth issue of the journal "red flag" has an article by chi yung-hung entitled "we must attach importance to the basic line of the party". excerpts follow:

in his report to the tenth national congress of the communist party of china, comrade chou en-lai pointed out: "chairman mao has laid down for our party the basic line and policies for the entire historical period of socialism and also specific lines and policies for specific work. we should attach importance not only to the party's lines and policies for specific work but, in particular, to its basic line and policies. this is the fundamental guarantee of greater victories for our party." the basic line of the party is guided by marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. it reveals the objective law governing class struggle in the historical period of socialism, points out the principal contradictions in socialist society and methods for solving them, sets forth the strategic tasks for continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and formulates the general policies for correctly distinguishing the contradictions between ourselves and the enemy from those among the people and for correctly handling these two different types of contradictions. this basic line is the beacon light for our work. if our work deviates from it we will commit right or "left" errors. if we uphold this basic line, we can consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and unite the people throughout the country for still greater victories in the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

in accordance with the theory of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the ninth party congress summed up the experience of history as well as the new experience of the great proletarian cultural revolution, criticized liu shao-chi's revisionist line and reaffirmed the party's basic line for the entire historical period of socialism. the documents adopted by the tenth congress fully affirmed the line of the ninth congress, summed up the basic experience in smashing the lin piao anti-party clique and reiterated the party's basic line.

a correct line always exists by contrast with erroneous lines and develops in the struggle against them. the basic line of the party has developed in the course of the struggle against opportunist lines, particularly the revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao.

on the eve of the founding of new china, chairman mao explicitly pointed out at the second plenary session of the seventh central committee of the party that the basic contradiction at home after the country-wide victory of the new democratic revolution was the contradiction between the working class and the bourgeoisie. this means that the contradiction between the working class and the bourgeoisie and the contradiction between the socialist road and the capitalist road became the principal contradictions in chinese society from the time the new democratic revolution moved on to the socialist revolution. chairman mao explicitly formulated the principles, policies and measures for carrying out socialist transformation in the rural and urban areas, launched a series of struggles against the bourgeoisie economically, politically and ideologically and led the whole party and people in advancing victoriously along the road of socialism. but liu shao-chi blatantly trumpeted a reactionary fallacy about the bourgeoisie, saying that "the more they exploit, the greater their merit". he advocated the "consolidation of the new democratic system" and opposed the socialist revolution in the economic, political and ideological fields which was being launched throughout the country in a well-prepared, planned way. after the great victory of the socialist transformation in the ownership of the means of production in 1956, the struggle between the two lines focused on the question whether classes, class contradictions and class struggle still existed and whether the contradiction between the poletariat and the bourgeoisie remained the principal contradiction in chinese society. chairman mao promptly reminded the whole party to continue to analyse socialist society from the viewpoint of class struggle. liu shao-chi and chen po-ta, on the contrary, assiduously spread the notion that the principal contradiction in china was no longer the contradiction between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, but that "between the advanced socialist system and the backward productive forces of society." the essence of this fallacy was that they held that the pace of the socialist revolution was too quick and they wanted to negate completely the party's great victory in the socialist transformation of agriculture, handicrafts and capitalist industry and commerce. behind the back of chairman mao, they smuggled this revisionist trash into the resolution of the eighth congress. the great leader chairman mao saw through this intrigue and seriously criticized their mistakes. in early 1957 chairman mao summed up the historical experience of the party since the second plenary session of the seventh central committee, and in his work "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people" he penetratingly pointed out: "time is needed for our socialist system to become established and consolidated", "the question of which will win out, socialism or capitalism, is still not really settled", "the class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, the class struggle between the different political forces, and the class struggle in the ideological

field between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie will continue to be long and tortuous and at times will even become very acute." he pointed out that in order to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat effectively the two different types of contradictions that exist in the course of the socialist revolution would have to be handled correctly. the setting forth of this thesis smashed the theory of the dying out of class struggle advocated by liu shao-chi and chen po-ta, inherited, defended and developed marxism-leninism and indicated the direction for us to persevere in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. during the criticism of peng teh-huai's right opportunist line in 1959, chairman mao reaffirmed this basic line of the party. he pointed out: "the struggle at lushan is a class struggle, a continuation of the life-and-death struggle between the two major antagonistic classes, the bourgeoisie and the proletariat, a struggle which has been going on in the socialist revolution for the last ten years." and he educated the whole party to recognize the protracted nature of this struggle.

at the tenth plenary session of the eighth party central committee in 1962 chairman mao made a further summing up of the historical experience of the dictatorship of the proletariat both at home and abroad and put forth in an even more comprehensive way the party's basic line for the entire historical period of socialism. he points out: "socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. in the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration. we must recognize the protracted and complex nature of this struggle. we must heighten our vigilance. we must conduct socialist education. we must correctly understand and handle class contradictions and class struggle, distinguish the contradictions between ourselves and the enemy from those among the people and handle them correctly. otherwise a socialist country like ours will turn into its opposite and degenerate, and a capitalist restoration will take place. from now on we must remind ourselves of this every year, every month and every day so that we can retain a rather sober understanding of this problem and have a marxist-leninist line." but liu shao-chi and company frantically distorted and opposed the basic line of the party. during the socialist education movement they opposed the basic line, tried to cover up the struggle between the two classes, two roads and two lines and opposed the attack on those persons who were in power and were taking the capitalist road. directed against the fallacies of liu shao-chi and company, chairman mao pointed out at the national working conference convened by the political bureau of the party central committee in january 1965: "class contradiction, the class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie and the struggle between the socialist

road and the capitalist road exist throughout the transitional period. we shall go astray if we forget this fundamental theory and practice of our party over the last dozen years or so." the basic line of the party has been enriched and developed through the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work, which were launched by the whole party and people under the leadership of chairman mao and the series of important instructions he issued during this struggle. during the movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work, chairman mao profoundly expounded the basic experience of the two-line struggle within the party, that is: "practise marxism, and not revisionism; unite, and don't split; be open and aboveboard, and don't intrigue and conspire."

our struggle against the lin piao anti-party clique, which centred on the line of the ninth party congress and was launched after the smashing of the liu shao-chi renegade clique, was a struggle over whether to uphold the party's basic line or to change it. lin piao and chen po-ta were opposed to continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, contending that the main task after the ninth party congress was to develop production. this was a refurbished version under new conditions of the revisionist trash of liu shao-chi and company, which alleged that the major contradiction in our country was that "between the advanced socialist system and the backward productive forces of society." marxism-leninism holds that in the contradiction between the relations of production and the productive forces, the productive forces are the most revolutionary and vigorous factor. "the greatest productive power is the revolutionary class itself." under the socialist system, the working class and the labouring people are the masters of the state. they display their socialist initiative to the full, become the major forces in the socialist revolution and construction and they work wonders. in our country, the socialist relations of production are in harmony with the growth of the productive forces and provide wide prospects for it. but they are not yet perfect, and this imperfection stands in contradiction to the growth of the productive forces. the experience of the socialist revolution and construction tells us: the superiority of the socialist system is that it always gives impetus to the growth of the productive forces and always facilitates their growth by changing the imperfections in the relations of production which are not in harmony with the growth of the productive forces. how on earth can this be called the contradiction "between the advanced socialist system and the backward productive forces of society"? taking the reactionary stand of the bourgeoisie, liu shao-chi and lin piao were completely blind to the initiative of the masses. their aim in fabricating this anti-marxist formula was to oppose the socialist revolution and oppose the party's basic line formulated by chairman mao. this trash of theirs is typical of the reactionary theory of productive forces.

when we bear in mind the party's basic line, we can correctly analyse political situations, carry out class struggle and the two-line struggle in a deep-going way and turn the situation of the revolution in a direction favourable to the people. every major two-line struggle in the course of the socialist revolution deals a heavy blow at the class enemy, tempers and educates the masses of cadres and people, accelerates the socialist revolution and construction and brings about an excellent situation.

to persevere in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and carry the struggle against the bourgeoisie and revisionism to the end, it is imperative to adhere to the basic line of the party. the class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie and the struggle against aggression and subversion by imperialism and social-imperialism will continue for a long time in socialist society. this determines that the two-line struggle will still focus on the questions of whether to practise marxism or revisionism and whether to take the socialist road or the capitalist road. the struggle between socialism and capitalism, particularly in the political and ideological fields, will continue for long before the question is settled of which will win. in order to restore capitalism, the liu shao-chi renegade clique and lin piao anti-party clique always tried to cover up contradictions and class struggle and spread the fallacy of the dying out of class struggle and the two-line struggle. this itself is a manifestation of class struggle and the two-line struggle. we must, therefore, keep a cool head all the time, constantly study and analyse the development of class struggle, note that one tendency covers another, carry forward the proletarian spirit of daring to go against the tide, resolutely implement chairman mao's revolutionary line and fight against erroneous tendencies that run counter to the socialist orientation and are harmful to the revolution.

provided we bear in mind the basic line of the party, we can consciously pay attention to distinguishing and handling correctly the two different types of contradictions and, under the leadership of the proletariat, unite the people of all nationalities throughout the country, unite all forces that can be united, rely on the socialist enthusiasm of the masses and carry out well in basic units the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the basic theory and practice of our party over the past 24 years tells us that the trend of socialism is irresistible. in our state of the dictatorship of the proletariat the people, who make up more than 95 per cent of the population, are firm in taking the socialist road. liu shao-chi and lin piao, the chief advocates of the revisionist line who stubbornly took the capitalist road and vainly attempted to hold back the wheel of history,

were extremely isolated. the adverse currents they whipped up against socialism were smashed one after another. our dictatorship of the proletariat is rock-firm and our socialist cause is thriving and constantly growing. in socialist china today, whoever wants to turn the clock back and take the capitalist road will be cast aside by history.

the basic line of the party charts the orientation for the whole party and people. the rolling torrent of socialism will surge forward with tremendous impact in this direction.

## UNITED FRONT

### Original Wife of Late Mr. Li Tsung-jen Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1973)

leading members of the united front department of the central committee of the communist party of china liu yu-fa, li chin-teh and tung hsiao-peng met and gave a dinner for madame li hsiu-wen, original wife of the late mr. li tsung-jen, here this afternoon. they had a cordial conversation with her and welcomed her to settle down in the motherland.

mr. li yu-lin, son of madame li hsiu-wen, was present on the occasion.

also present were leading members of departments concerned including mo yen-chung, kuo ta-kai, wang lin and hou chun-huai, as well as mr. cheng szu-yuan and his wife madame shih hung, and mr. liu chung-jung and his wife madame chang min-hua.

li hsiu-wen and li yu-lin, returning from new york where they had been staying, arrived in peking by air on november 3. during their stopover in kwangchow, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee lin li-ming met them and gave a dinner in their honour.

GRAIN HARVEST

## Northeast China Plain Reports Good Grain Harvest

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Nov. 7, 1973)

total output of kaoliang, maize and rice this year in the liaoho river plain in northeast china was 20 per cent more than that in 1972. the plain is one of northeast china's major granaries.

the plain consists of 23 counties and districts in liaoning province. it covers one-third of the province's farming area, but provides more than half of the province's grain sales to the state every year. most of the counties and districts had their best output ever this year. more counties, communes and production brigades reached the three-ton target per hectare set in the national programme for agricultural development.

shuiyuan people's commune in yingkou county is one of liaoning's advanced units in learning from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture. grain output this year in 23 of the commune's 24 production brigades surpassed 7.5 tons per hectare.

the good harvest was reaped in the teeth of natural calamities, including drought, waterlogging, hail, strong wind and insect pests.

cadres and commune members on the plain last winter and this spring sped up the building of water conservancy projects and land improvement in the movement to learn from tachai. tiehling region in the middle reaches of the liaoho river built a series of dykes, pumping stations and other works. the projects have benefited more than 66,000 hectares of low-lying farmland and freed 32,000 hectares from waterlogging. over 3,300 hectares of paddy rice in the hsunho people's commune in tiehling county were submerged after a downpour last june. but the water was drained within three days, and a good harvest was reaped.

the communes and production brigades handed in their grain tax earlier and sold more surplus grain as an expression of support for the country's socialist construction.

such grain was delivered 10 to 15 days earlier this year than in the past, thanks to the enthusiasm of the commune members.

## North China Area Has Excellent Harvest

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Nov. 7, 1973)

the shihchiachuang administrative region, an important producer of grain and cotton in north china's hopei province, has achieved an excellent harvest this year. grain output was more than six tons per hectare on nearly one third of the area, twice as much as the target set for areas north of the yellow river in the national program for agricultural development. ginned cotton output was 0.75 tons per hectare on half of the area.

a number of people's communes or their sub-divisions attained even higher yields on smaller plots. the huaiti brigade on the outskirts of the city of shihchiachuang gathered more than 19 tons of grain per hectare on 3.6 hectares. in the nima brigade in chinhsien county, people gathered 4.6 tons of raw cotton in the first picking from an experimental plot of 1.5 hectares.

the cadres and commune peasants made this achievement in the course of an ever deepening movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line. they fought a successful battle before june against a prolonged drought and defeated an onslaught by pests and excess rain after. they sank 20,000 pump wells, equal to the total sunk over the past 15 years. more than 202,600 hectares of uneven land were levelled and deep-ploughed, and many drainage canals and other water-control projects completed.

one million people turned out in the fields to stamp out pink bollworms in july.

the people are now busy delivering grain and cotton to the state.

## Peking and Tientsin Have Good Autumn Harvests

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1973)

autumn crops have been harvested on all 366,000 hectares of farmland on peking's outskirts. total 1973 output and per-hectare yield of grain surpassed those of 1971, the previous best year. grain harvest in most counties and suburban districts was 30 per cent above that of 1972.

tientsin's outskirts also report a good harvest on 420,000 hectares.

the two cities suffered prolonged dry spells in the first six months of this year, and then waterlogging. party organizations at all levels led cadres and commune members in deepening the mass movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture. they were determined to get good harvests no matter how serious the disasters.

seven thousand six hundred new pump wells were added this year on peking's outskirts. the irrigated acreage has been expanded by another 42,600 hectares. projects to expand or improve irrigation and level 73,300 hectares of land were completed. cadres and commune members in tientsin's suburbs also worked hard to achieve a bumper harvest this year.

the peasants are now busy threshing, storing and delivering grain to the state, while a campaign to build more water conservancy projects is gaining momentum. more than 40,000 peasants from tientsin have started repairing the dykes of the chiyun river to eliminate the flood threat so that an additional 5,300 hectares can be planted to two successive crops a year.

**********************
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
**********************

## CHINA AND ALBANIA

### Joint Delegation of State Bank of Albania and Savings Insurance Bureau Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1973)

the joint delegation of the state bank and the savings insurance bureau of albania led by haxhire brahja, deputy director of the state bank of albania, wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by plane today.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by chiao pei-hsin and fang kao, vice-presidents of the people's bank of china; directors shang ming, jen chih-ming and lin pin-chou; and lin chen-feng, deputy general manager of the people's insurance company of china, as well as jovan andoni, counsellor of the albanian embassy in china.

while the albanian comrades were on a visit in hsiyang county, north china's shansi province, comrade chen yung-kuei met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them in tachai on october 16.

the delegation also visited shenyang, anshan, fushun, shanghai, kwangchow and changsha, where they received warm reception from leading members of local revolutionary committees. they made a special trip to shaoshan, where they visited chairman mao's birthplace.

### Chinese Metallurgical Group Leaves Albania for Home

(NCNA-English Tirana, Nov. 7, 1973)

the chinese metallurgical group led by yeh chih-chiang, vice-minister of metallurgical industry, left here yesterday for home after concluding its friendly visit to albania.

among those seeing the chinese group off at the airport were hektor caci, albanian vice-minister of industry and mining; emin mysliu, vice-minister of construction; and veiz gjebero, director of the general administration of the elbasan metallurgical combine.

chinese ambassador to albania liu chen-hua was also present.

prior to the departure of the chinese metallurgical group from albania, adil carcani, vice-chairman of the albanian council of ministers, gave a banquet in honour of all members of the chinese group.

## Chinese Metallurgical Group Back in Peking from Albania

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1973)

the chinese metallurgical group led by yeh chih-chiang, vice-minister of metallurgical industry, wound up its mission in albania and returned here by air today.

it was met at the airport by han tsung-cheng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and chao lan and yen shang-lin, leading members of the ministry of metallurgical industry, as well as theohar fundo, commercial counsellor of the albanian embassy here.

## Albanian Vice Chairman of Council of Ministers Receives Chinese Football Teams

(NCNA-English Tirana, Nov. 7, 1973)

vice-chairman of the albanian council of ministers xhafer spahiu received here today the chinese football team led by yang hsiu-wu and the chinese football "b" team led by tsao szu-hui.

the meeting proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere.

## Sino-Albanian Friendly Football Match Held in Tirana

(NCNA-English Tirana, Nov. 7, 1973)

a chinese football team played its first friendly match with the albanian national team here today to the great delight of albanian football enthusiasts.

among those seeing the match were albanian party and government leaders ramiz alia, member of the political bureau, and secretary, of the central committee of the albanian party of labour; adil carcani, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and vice-chairman of the council of ministers; and abdyl kellezi, member of the political bureau of the party central committee, chairman of the state planning commission and chairman of the albanian-chinese friendship association.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to albania were also present.

also present were chinese ambassador to albania liu chen-hua, the visiting chinese football "b" team and chinese engineers and technicians.

a warm friendly atmosphere prevailed at the playground. the albanian and chinese players put up a spirited game and showed up best in sportsmanship. the first half ended scoreless. in the second half, the chinese team tied with the albanian team 1-1.

prior to the match, abdyl kellezi and other albanian comrades and chinese ambassador liu chen-hua received the albanian and chinese players and posed for a photograph with them.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

## Kwangchow Acrobatic Troupe Concludes Performance Tour in Australia

(NCNA-English Adelaide, Nov. 7, 1973)

the kwangchow acrobatic troupe wound up its performance tour in australia and left adelaide, last stop in this country, for new zealand today.

the troupe was seen off at the adelaide airport by j. white, secretary of the premier's department of south australia, who represented the premier; j. barrow, president, and r. bayes, secretary, of the south australian branch of the australia-china society. chu chi-chen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in australia, was also present.

the troupe gave a farewell luncheon yesterday. among those attending the luncheon were a. kneebone, minister for lands, d. banfield, minister for health, and d. mckee, minister for labour and industry of south australian state. dr. stillwell, national president of the australia-china society, was present.

the troupe gave six shows to over ten thousand people. among the spectators were senator bishop, federal minister for repatriation; sir mark oliphant, state governor of south australia; d. dunstan, premier; and five ministers of the state.

governor oliphant received the whole troupe and had an afternoon tea with the chinese artistes. at the end of the last performance in adelaide on november 5, bouquets and baskets of flowers were presented to the chinese visitors by australian friends and overseas chinese.

in its 43-day tour, the kwangchow acrobatic troupe gave 28 formal stage shows which were warmly received by over seventyfive thousand spectators. it also went to wharfs, construction sites, factories, schools and parks, giving performances to about ten thousand workers, students, farmers and other australian friends. the troupe also met with many australian artistes.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Photo Exhibition "China Today" Opens in London

(NCNA-English London, Nov. 6, 1973)

a photo exhibition "china today" opened here today under the sponsorship of the royal photographic society of great britain.

representatives from british cultural and art circles attended the opening ceremony.

speaking at the ceremony, both dr. v. harrison, vice-president of the royal photographic society of great britain, and chinese ambassador to britain sung chih-kuang praised the increase in cultural exchanges between britain and china. they noted that further cultural exchanges between the two countries would be helpful to the promotion of understanding and friendship between the peoples of the two countries.

on display are some 100 pictures depicting the life in chinese industry, agriculture, culture, art, sports and public health.

CHINA AND DENMARK

Chinese Ice-Hockey Team Concludes Friendly Visit in Denmark

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Nov. 6, 1973)

the chinese ice-hockey team with liu chiang as leader and wang shao-chiu as deputy leader left copenhagen for home by air today after a friendly visit to denmark, according to a report from the danish capital.

the chinese team arrived in denmark on october 31 at the invitation of the danish ice-hockey association. during its stay in the country, it held three friendly matches with the danish national ice-hockey team and regional ice-hockey teams in copenhagen and two other cities. the excellent performance of the players of the two countries won warm applause from the spectators.

chinese ambassador to denmark yueh liang gave a reception on october 31 for the chinese ice-hockey team's visit. niels matthiasen, danish minister of culture, as well as people from the danish sports circles and friends from other circles were present.

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

## Ethiopian Information Minister Fetes Chinese Journalists Delegation

(NCNA-English Addis Ababa, Nov. 6, 1973)

ethiopian minister of information tesfaye gebre-egzy gave a dinner here this evening in honour of the visiting chinese journalists' delegation headed by chang cheng-teh, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency.

both the minister and the delegation leader spoke at the dinner expressing satisfaction with the friendly contacts between ethiopian and chinese journalists and the development of friendly relations between the two countries.

earlier, ethiopian crown councillor yilma deressa and minister of communications, telecommunications and posts endalkachu makonnen had given dinners to entertain the chinese delegation. minister of commerce, industry and tourism ketema yifru and chief of the planning commission tekalign gedamu had also received the chinese journalists and had friendly talks with them.

chinese ambassador to ethiopia yu pei-wen gave a reception in the chinese embassy yesterday for the chinese delegation's visit to ethiopia. friends from the ethiopian press and other circles attended the reception.

## Chinese Journalists Delegation Concludes Visit to Ethiopia

(NCNA-English Addis Ababa, Nov. 7, 1973)

the chinese journalists delegation led by chang cheng-teh, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, left here by air today after concluding a friendly visit to ethiopia.

the chinese journalists were warmly seen off at the airport by general manager of the ethiopian press organization tegegne yetesha-work, information manager of the ethiopian news agency assefa yirgou, editor-in-chief of "ethiopian herald" tesfaye kabteh-yimer, head of programmes of the ethiopian television service kassaye demena, editor-in-chief of "yezareitu ethiopia" kebede annisa, president of the ethiopian journalists association tsegaye taddesse and chief of the public relations bureau of the ministry of information tafari worsen.

chinese ambassador to ethiopia yu pei-wen and other officials of the chinese embassy were also present at the airport.

during its stay in the country, the chinese delegation was warmly hospitalized by the ethiopian government, friends in the journalistic circles and other people. emperor haile selassie the first received it at the imperial palace on november 6. prime minister akliou habte wold received it on november 2. many ministers entertained the chinese guests at dinners or received them and had cordial and warm conversations with them.

in 12 days, the chinese journalists toured many provinces, visited a number of agricultural and industrial projects and saw places of interest.

the chinese journalists also visited the ethiopian news agency, radio and television and other news media. they had wide contacts with the ethiopian journalistic circles.

## Chinese Journalists Delegation Back in Peking from Ethiopia

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1973)

the six-member chinese journalists delegation led by deputy director of the hsinhua news agency chang cheng-teh, wound up its friendly visit in ethiopia and returned here by air today.

it was met at the airport by leading members of press organizations in the capital, and the information department of the foreign ministry, including chang chi-chih, teng kang, pan fei, hu jo-mu, lo hui-yu and chiang cheng-tsung.

also present were ethiopian ambassador to china makonnen kebret and first secretary of the ethiopian embassy tamam abdul kader.

CHINA AND JAPAN

## Liao Cheng-chih and Yang Chi Meet Calligraphers' Delegation from Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1973)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, and yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, this evening met and had a friendly conversation with all members of the calligraphers' delegation from japan. leader of the delegation is umekichi nakamura, deputy leader is houn kagawa, and secretary-general is norio shirato.

after the meeting, a banquet of welcome was given by president liao cheng-chih.

at the banquet, president liao cheng-chih and the delegation leader umekichi nakamura toasted the constant development of friendship between the people of china and japan and between calligraphy circles of the two countries.

present on the occasion were japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa and his wife, and member of the peking liaison office of the japan-china memorandum trade office of japan isao okubo.

also present were leading members of organizations concerned and representatives of chinese calligraphers chao pu-chu, wang yeh-chiu, sun ping-hua, wang hsiao-yun, chen ta-yuan, chao feng-chuan, chen shu-liang, tang lan, ching pu-chun, wang wei-ming and kang mo-ju.

the delegation arrived in peking for a friendly visit to china yesterday as guests of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

## Japan-China Cultural Exchange Association Holds Reception for Chinese Biologists Delegation

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 7, 1973)

the japan-china cultural exchange association held a cocktail party here yesterday evening to warmly welcome the chinese biologists' delegation now on a friendly visit to japan.

among the more than 100 people present at the cocktail party were kenzo nakajima, director general, and torao miyakawa, deputy director general, of the japan-china

cultural exchange association, and some well-known japanese persons such as hisao kuroda and yoshiyuki asai.

chinese ambassador to japan chen chu, and other officials of the chinese embassy and an wen-fang, chairman, and other leaders of the tokyo association of chinese residents were also present.

kenzo nakajima and leader of the chinese delegation tung ti-chou spoke at the party.

an atmosphere of warm friendship prevailed at the party.

the chinese biologists' delegation arrived here on november 5. it was welcomed at the airport by torao miyakawa and other japanese friends. officials of the chinese embassy and leaders of the tokyo association of chinese residents were also at the airport.

## First Anniversary of Exhibition of Pandas Marked in Tokyo

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 7, 1973)

celebration of the first anniversary of the exhibition of two giant pandas, a gift of the chinese to the japanese people, was held in the ueno zoo here yesterday with the attendance of over 400 people.

the open-air theatre near the panda house in the zoo was gaily decorated. a big bright streamer at the backdrop of the stage read "first anniversary of the arrival of the pandas." the theatre was thronged with people including many children and their parents and primary school pupils from okinawa.

present on the occasion were ryokichi minobe, governor of tokyo; hisao kuroda, chairman of japan-china friendship association; and officials of the japanese foreign ministry. ambassador chen chu and other officials of the chinese embassy were also present. administrator of the zoo ishiuchi and ryokichi minobe spoke at the gathering. they were very glad, they said, that the giant pandas presented by the chinese people have lived a year in japan in good health. ishiuchi stressed, "many wanted but had no chance to see the pandas because there were too many visitors. we are trying to enable more japanese people to see the giant pandas. we believe that this is the only way to live up to the friendship of the chinese people for the japanese people." speaking after them, ambassador chen chu said, "we are very glad that the great

friendship between the chinese and japanese people is increasing continuously and the friendly and good-neighbourly relations are growing steadily."

amid stormy applause, a schoolboy of koza city, okinawa, presented to the ueno zoo sugarcanes brought from okinawa. a japanese friend from okinawa kiei nakasone said: "we, living in okinawa at the southern-most tip of japan, cannot see the pandas ordinarily, but we highly treasure 'kangkang' and 'lanlan', gifts from the chinese people. the people of koza learned that the pandas are fond of sugarcane, so they collected these sugarcanes and asked us to bring them here. okinawa is near to china. we hope that this will further increase the friendship between the japanese and chinese people."

the pandas "kangkang" and "lanlan" arrived in japan on october 28, 1972. since on display at the zoo on november 5 1972, the pandas had attracted a total of more than 3,500,000 visitors. as the pandas had two days off every week, the number of visitors reached an average of 14,600 daily. restrictions had to be imposed because the panda house was overcrowded. many visitors had to wait for three hours for a 30-second glance at the animals.

in their year's stay in japan, the pandas have won the love of the japanese people. they are taken good care of by several zooeepers who even keep a diary about the pandas' life. during the first few days after the pandas' arrival, they watched the animals round the clock. the zoo officials were afraid that bamboos near tokyo might be polluted and unfit for eating, so they brought fresh bamboos from mountains in tochigi prefecture to feed the pandas. with the support of the japanese people, the ueno zoo built in may this year a new air-conditioned house for "kangkang" and "lanlan".

japanese friend goro kiyomiya who took part in the yesterday's celebration said that the gift of the pandas to the japanese people by the chinese people and the gift of cherry saplings to the chinese people by the japanese people are expressions of friendship between the two peoples.

CHINA AND KOREA

## Chinese Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Leaves Pyongyang for Home

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Nov. 7, 1973)

the chinese scientific and technical cooperation delegation left here for home by train today after attending the 14th session of the china-korea committee for scientific and technical cooperation and signing the protocol of the session. the delegation was led by sun hsiao-feng, chairman of the chinese section of the committee and vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries.

seeing off the delegation at the railway station were won dong gu, chairman of the korean section of the committee and director of the general bureau of the korean ministry of chemical industry, and others.

also on hand were officials of the chinese embassy here.

during its stay in korea, the delegation visited factories, enterprises, cultural and educational institutions in pyongyang, wonsan, chongjin and kaesong areas.

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, gave a banquet on october 5 for the delegation. kong jin tae, minister of external economic affairs of korea, won dong gu, and others were present. sun hsiao-feng and won dong gu spoke at the banquet. the banquet proceeded in an atmosphere of revolutionary friendship and unity between the peoples of china and korea.

## President Kim Il Sung Receives Jen-min Jih-pao Delegation

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Nov. 8, 1973)

president kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, today received all members of the chinese "people's daily" delegation led by lu ying, a leading member of the paper, and had a very cordial and friendly conversation with them.

kim dong gyu, member of the political committee of the central committee of the workers' party of korea and secretary of the party's central committee, chong jun gi, alternate member of the political committee and vice-premier of the administration council, and li yong ik,

member of the party's central committee and editor-in-chief of "rodong sinmun" were present.

chinese ambassador to korea li yun-chuan was also present.

## Chinese Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Back in Peking from Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1973)

the chinese scientific and technical cooperation delegation wound up its visit to korea, and returned to peking by train today after attending the 14th session of the committee for scientific and technical cooperation between the people's republic of china and the democratic people's republic of korea. the delegation was led by sun hsiao-feng, chairman of the chinese section of the committee and vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries.

the delegation was met at the railway station by han tsung-cheng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and tang ke, vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries, hyun jun keuk, korean ambassador to china, and jon dong su, economic counsellor of the korean embassy in peking.

## Chinese Men's and Women's Basketball Teams Leave Peking for Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1973)

chinese men's and women's basketball teams left here by train this afternoon for the democratic people's republic of korea on a friendly visit. leader of the teams is shih hsiao and deputy leaders are tien wen-hui and chen feng-ping.

the teams were seen off at the railway station by leading member of the chinese basketball association mou tso-yun, and other leading members of organizations concerned chu tse and hsia lang.

also present was sin gi do, first secretary of the korean embassy here.

## CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

### Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Arrives in New Zealand

(NCNA-English Wellington, Nov. 7, 1973)

the kwangchow acrobatic troupe of the people's republic of china with li wei-ying as leader and sun chih-cheng as deputy leader arrived here from melbourne this afternoon for a friendly performance tour in new zealand.

many new zealand friends and overseas chinese lined up at the wellington airport to welcome the troupe. their huge red streamer was inscribed with: "a welcome to china's kwangchow acrobatic troupe".

among those greeting the chinese acrobats at the airport were an official from the new zealand foreign ministry, chairman of the wellington branch of the new zealand-china society jock hoe and new zealand manager of j.c. williamson theatres limited j.m. mitchell. chinese ambassador pei chien-chang was also present.

new zealand girls and overseas chinese presented bouquets to the leaders and women acrobats of the troupe. the reverend hemo potatau, a well-known elder of the maori people, gave a traditional maori welcome to the chinese guests in the lounge of the airport.

## CHINA AND ROMANIA

### Romanian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Romanian Delegation's China Visit

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1973)

romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu gave a banquet in the embassy here this evening on the occasion of the visit to china of the delegation of activists of the romanian communist party led by iosif uglar, alternate member of the executive committee of the r.c.p. central committee and first secretary of the satumare county party committee.

attending the banquet were feng hsuan, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, jen yun-chung, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c.

central committee, tsao lu, vice-minister of light industry, jen chuan-sheng, vice-minister of commerce, and yang shou-shan, standing committee member of the c.p.c. peking municipal committee and vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

the banquet proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

## Delegation of Activists of Romanian Communist Party Leaves for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1973)

the delegation of activists of the romanian communist party led by iosif uglar, alternate member of the executive committee of the r.c.p. central committee and the first secretary of the satumare county party committee, left here for home by plane today.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were keng piao, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, jen yun-chung, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, tsao lu, vice-minister of light industry, yang shou-shan, a standing committee member of the c.p.c. peking municipal committee and vice-chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of departments concerned, including mao pao-chung, chin chao-yeh and chen chin-hua.

also present were nicolae gavrilescu, romanian ambassador to china, and diplomatic officials of the romanian embassy here.

during its stay in china, the delegation had friendly talks with leading comrades of departments concerned under the c.p.c. central committee and the c.p.c. shanghai municipal committee. the romanian comrades visited industrial and agricultural sites, and toured scenic spots and historical sites in peking, kwangchow, hangchow and shanghai. they were warmly welcomed by leading comrades of local party and government departments and local people.

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

## Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets President Stevens

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1973)

chairman mao tsetung met dr. siaka stevens, president of the republic of sierra leone, in a cordial and friendly atmosphere here this afternoon.

president stevens is the fifth head of state in africa who has visited china this year. when president stevens, accompanied by d.e.f. luke, minister of external affairs, arrived at chungnanhai, chairman mao warmly shook hands with them. president stevens said: "we are very happy to be here." chairman mao said: "we are also very glad to meet you. we wish further development to all of you in africa. your development will be beneficial to the whole of the world. the african people is bound to arise."

at the suggestion of chairman mao, the leaders of the two countries had a photo taken together at the end of the meeting.

present on the occasion were premier chou en-lai, vice-chairman wang hung-wen, assistant foreign minister wang hai-jung, and tang wen-sheng and shen jo-yun.

## Premier Chou En-lai Gives Grand Banquet in Honor of President Siaka Stevens

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1973)

premier chou en-lai hosted a grand banquet in the great hall of the people here this evening in honour of dr. siaka stevens, president of the republic of sierra leone, and the other distinguished sierra leone guests who are accompanying the president on his visit to china.

among the guests at the banquet were sierra leone ambassador to china r.e.k. taylor-smith, mrs. taylor-smith, and other diplomatic officials of the sierra leone embassy here.

sarin chhak, foreign minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, was present.

present on the host side were vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national

people's congress hsu hsiang-chien, foreign minister chi peng-fei, minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi, chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee wu teh and deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army peng shao-hui.

prior to the banquet, premier chou en-lai and other chinese leaders had photographs taken together with president stevens and other distinguished guests from sierra leone.

the national flags of sierra leone and china hung side by side in the brightly-lit banquet hall.

premier chou en-lai spoke at the banquet which was permeated with warm expressions of friendship between the people of china and sierra leone.

in his speech, premier chou en-lai paid warm tribute to the people of sierra leone who, under the leadership of president stevens have smashed the subversive schemes of imperialism one after another, safeguarded their national independence and state sovereignty, and worked tirelessly and achieved happy successes in developing their national economy and culture and building their country.

"externally," premier chou said, "the government of sierra leone pursues a policy of non-alignment, opposes imperialism and colonialism, stands for equality of all nations, big and small, opposes the plunder and exploitation of small and medium-sized countries by big powers and resolutely protects sierra leone's national resources and 200-nautical-mile maritime rights. it stands for strengthening african unity and actively supports other african peoples in their just struggles against imperialism, colonialism and racism and for national independence, thus making valuable contributions to the african cause of unity against imperialism."

he continued: "the present international situation is excellent. the world is in violent turbulence. the external expansion of the two hegemonic powers and their acute rivalry are the causes of world tensions. where their aggression and rivalry take place there will be no tranquillity and the countries and people will rise in resistance. the whole world is making progress in struggle and is changing amidst turbulence. the third world countries and peoples have been tempered in the long struggle against imperialism, colonialism, hegemonism and power politics. the level of their political consciousness and organization is steadily rising, and they have become a mighty force in the struggle against imperialism and hegemonism.

"an inspiring and vigorous new situation is emerging in the great african people's united struggle against imperialism. the national liberation struggles in angola, mozambique, azania, zimbabwe, namibia and other territories which have not yet become independent are developing in

depth. through the practice of struggle, they have come to see more and more clearly that armed struggle is the correct way to complete liberation. the birth of the republic of guinea-bissau is a signal victory in the african people's struggle for national independence. of late, the militant unity of the independent african states has grown stronger than ever. the african countries and people resolutely stand by the arab countries and people in their current just struggle against the israeli aggressors. the fact that 27 african states have to date severed diplomatic relations with israel fully demonstrates the heroic bravery of the great african people in upholding justice and opposing aggression and their strong fraternal support for their heroic palestinian and arab brothers."

premier chou stated: "the great african people are close comrades-in-arms and brothers of the chinese people. the chinese people will, as always, firmly stand on your side and resolutely support you in your just struggle against imperialism, colonialism, neo-colonialism, big-power hegemonism, white racism and zionism."

he said: "though separated by vast oceans, china and sierra leone are both developing countries belonging to the third world. we have always sympathized with and supported each other in our common cause of opposing imperialism and building our respective countries."

president stevens said in his reply: "china and the great chinese people are not strange to me since i visited this great republic about a decade ago. however i must confess that i am remarkably impressed by the great changes i have seen since my arrival. i wish at this stage to pay tribute to your great leader, chairman mao tsetung, under whose hand and guidance you have been able to achieve this transformation through the line of socialist revolution and the great proletarian cultural revolution. evidences of the struggles you have overcome and the battles you have won reverberate through all corners of the modern world and it is indeed an example for many of us to emulate. we are proud to be associated in a small way with this great revolution, for china and sierra leone are members of the third world having gone through the degrading experience of exploitation through colonialism, neo-colonialism, imperialism and racism. we have now emerged with vigour and we the peoples of asia, africa and latin america join hands with the chinese people to develop and foster good relationship for the mutual benefit of our two countries and peoples, based on the principles of mutual respect for the sovereignty of our states and the non-interference in our internal policy."

he said: "we are indeed happy to have been one of the sponsors of the united nations resolution to restore to the people of the people's republic of china her rightful place in the world community of nations."

the president pointed out: "the struggle of might against the rights of the oppressed peoples of the world continues. only recently we have again witnessed the suppression of the legitimate wishes and aims of our brothers in southern africa, where the minority apartheid and racist regime continues to enslave the majority of millions of black people. we from sierra leone make this solemn pledge that we shall continue in like manner to aid and support our brothers in namibia, zimbabwe, mozambique, angola, guinea bissau and southern africa in every way possible to destroy these forces of oppression and forever wipe out colonialism, neo-colonialism, imperialism and racism from the continent of africa. we stand by our pledges and resolutions of the organization of african unity."

he said: "eternal vigilance is the price we have to pay for our liberty and thus we cannot afford to relax but on the contrary to continue to keep our watchful eye on the ever changing situation."

president stevens thanked the chinese government and people for their consistent support to the just struggle of the people of sierra leone and other african countries. he said: "i do trust that during this visit the very cordial relations which so happily exist between our two countries and people will be further strengthened."

their speeches which were warmly applauded were followed by the band playing the national anthems of sierra leone and china respectively. in the course of the banquet, hosts and guests repeatedly toasted the constant consolidation and development of the friendship between the people of the two countries while the band struck up tunes of the "march of unity and friendship", "distant drums" and other chinese and sierra leone songs.

also present at the banquet were:

members of the n.p.c. standing committee hu yu-chih and lo shu-chang; and

leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and other departments concerned, including ho ying, chou hua-min, chang ling-pin, teng tung-che, yang tien-kuei, hsiao peng, ma yi, hsieh hsin-ho, tang ke, chien hsin-chung, chang pin, li ching-chuan, wang hai-jung, ting kuo-yu, wang yeh-chiu, wu chung-chao, ti fu-tsai, yang chi, chang chi-chih, li che-fu, pan fei, wang shou-hsiang and li shih-an, as well as chinese ambassador to sierra leone chao cheng-yi.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

## Premier Chou En-lai's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1973)

following is the full text of premier chou en-lai's speech at the banquet he gave in honour of dr. siaka stevens, president of the republic of sierra leone, here this evening:

you excellency respected president siaka stevens,
distinguished guests from sierra leone,
friends and comrades,

his excellency president siaka stevens is an old friend with whom we are well-acquainted. he previously visited china in 1963 and made positive contributions to the enhancement of friendship between the peoples of china and sierra leone. this time, it fills us with exceptional warmth and joy that his excellency president stevens has come to our country for a state visit at the invitation of the chinese government, bringing with him the sentiments of profound friendship of the government and people of sierra leone. a little while ago, chairman mao tsetung met his excellency the president and had a cordial and friendly talk with him. allow me, on behalf of the chinese government and people, to extend our sincere and warm welcome to his excellency the president and all the other distinguished guests from sierra leone.

sierra leone is a beautiful and richly-endowed country on the west coast of africa. the people of sierra leone is an industrious and valiant people with a glorious tradition of opposing imperialism and colonialism. for over a century, they waged a long and determined struggle to resist foreign aggression and free themselves from colonial rule and oppression, winning national independence at last in 1961. since 1968, under the leadership of his excellency president stevens, the people of sierra leone have smashed the subversive schemes of imperialism one after another, safeguarded their national independence and state sovereignty, and worked tirelessly and achieved happy successes in developing their national economy and culture and building their country.

externally, the government of sierra leone pursues a policy of non-alignment, opposes imperialism and colonialism, stands for equality of all nations, big and small, opposes the plunder and exploitation of small and medium-sized countries by big powers and resolutely protects sierra leone's national resources and 200-nautical-mile maritime rights. it stands for strengthening african unity and actively supports other african peoples in their just struggles against imperialism, colonialism and racism and for national independence, thus making valuable contributions to the african cause of unity against imperialism. the chinese government and people heartily rejoice at the successes you have achieved and wish you continuous, new and even greater victories on your road of progress.

friends and comrades,

the present international situation is excellent. the world is in violent turbulence. the external expansion of the two hegemonic powers and their acute rivalry are the causes of world tensions. where their aggression and rivalry take place there will be no tranquillity and the countries and people will rise in resistance. the whole world is making progress in struggle and is changing amidst turbulence. the third world countries and peoples have been tempered in the long struggle against imperialism, colonialism, hegemonism and power politics. the level of their political consciousness and organization is steadily rising, and they have become a mighty force in the struggle against imperialism and hegemonism.

an inspiring and vigorous new situation is emerging in the great african people's united struggle against imperialism. the national liberation struggles in angola, mozambique, azania, zimbabwe, namibia and other territories which have not yet become independent are developing in depth. through the practice of struggle, they have come to see more and more clearly that armed struggle is the correct way to complete liberation. the birth of the republic of guinea-bissau is a signal victory in the african people's struggle for national independence. of late, the militant unity of the independent african states has grown stronger than ever. the african countries and people resolutely stand by the arab countries and people in their current just struggle against the israeli aggressors. the fact that 27 african states have to date severed diplomatic relations with israel fully demonstrates the heroic bravery of the great african people in upholding justice and opposing aggression and their strong fraternal support for their heroic palestinian and arab brothers.

the great african people are close comrades-in-arms and brothers of the chinese people. the chinese people will, as always, firmly stand on your side and resolutely support you in your just struggle against imperialism, colonialism, neo-colonialism, big-power hegemonism, white racism and zionism.

distinguished guests from sierra leone exclamation though separated by vast oceans, china and sierra leone are both developing countries belonging to the third world. we have always sympathized with and supported each other in our common cause of opposing imperialism and building our respective countries. the formal establishment of diplomatic relations between china and sierra leone in 1971 has opened a new chapter in the development of friendly relations between our two countries. in the past two years and more, the fraternal ties between our two peoples have steadily strengthened, and the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries have developed satisfactorily. i would like to take this opportunity to express our heartfelt

thanks to the government of sierra leone for supporting the restoration of china's legitimate rights in the united nations. i am sure that his excellency the president's current visit to china will carry the friendly relations and cooperation between china and sierra leone to a new stage. i wish his excellency the president's visit complete success.

now i propose a toast

to the prosperity of the republic of sierra leone and the well-being of her people,

to the continuous development of the friendship between our two peoples and the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries,

to the victory of the afro-asian people's cause of unity against imperialism,

to the health of his excellency president siaka stevens,

to the health of all the other distinguished guests from sierra leone,

to the health of his excellency sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and

to the health of our friends and comrades present here exclamation

## President Siaka Stevens' Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1973)

following is the full text of the speech by dr. siaka stevens, president of the republic of sierra leone, at the banquet given by premier chou en-lai in his honour here this evening:

your excellency premier chou en-lai;
your excellencies heads of diplomatic missions and their wives;
comrades and friends,

i am happy to be here today with my delegation in response to the invitation extended to me by the government and people of this great republic. we are indeed grateful for the warm welcome extended to us by the great chinese people, already we feel quite at home in this great hall

of the people. the signs of cordiality and friendship are indeed clear for all to see and i do trust that during this visit the very cordial relations which so happily exist between our two countries and people will be further strengthened.

your excellencies, china and the great chinese people are not strange to me since i visited this great republic about a decade ago. however i must confess that i am remarkably impressed by the great changes i have seen since my arrival. i wish at this stage to pay tribute to your great leader, chairman mao tsetung, under whose hand and guidance you have been able to achieve this transformation through the line of socialist revolution and the great proletarian cultural revolution. and let me take this opportunity to thank chairman mao tsetung for the honour he gave me by receiving me a few hours ago. evidences of the struggles you have overcome and the battles you have won reverberate through all corners of the modern world and it is indeed an example for many of us to emulate. we are proud to be associated in a small way with this great revolution, for china and sierra leone are members of the third world having gone through the degrading experience of exploitation through colonialism, neo-colonialism, imperialism and racism. we have now emerged with vigour and we the peoples of asia, africa and latin america join hands with the chinese people to develop and foster good relationship for the mutual benefit of our two countries and peoples, based on the principles of mutual respect for the sovereignty of our states and the non-interference in our internal policy.

your excellencies, china and sierra leone are separated by vast expanse of oceans, deserts and mountains, by different ideologies and customs but our fate and destinies are the same.

we are indeed happy to have been one of the sponsors of the united nations resolution to restore to the people of the people's republic of china her rightful place in the world community of nations, and today we are proud of our actions as we have in our midst this giant of asia participating in the difficult process of restoring peace and tranquillity in this troubled world. the struggle of might against the rights of the oppressed peoples of the world continues. only recently we have again witnessed the suppression of the legitimate wishes and aims of our brothers in southern africa, where the minority apartheid and racist regime continues to enslave the majority of millions of black people. we from sierra leone make this solemn pledge that we shall continue in like manner to aid and support our brothers in namibia, zimbabwe, mozambique, angola, guinea bissau and southern africa in every way possible to destroy these forces of oppression and forever wipe out colonialism, neo-colonialism, imperialism and racism from the continent of africa. we stand by our pledges and resolutions of the organisation of african unity and we urge all parties

concerned in the tragic events enacted in the middle east in recent weeks to adopt an attitude not only consistent with their sovereignty but which will speedily lead to face to face negotiations aimed at a permanent peace founded on justice. i would like to thank you your excellency for your support and recognition of guinea bissau as an independent sovereign state. we are happy that a measure of peace now reigns in the sub-continent of asia and we here pay tribute to the support and contribution of the chinese people in achieving this peace, and trust that those concerned will ensure that it remains a lasting peace. eternal vigilance is the price we have to pay for our liberty and thus we cannot afford to relax but on the contrary to continue to keep our watchful eye on the ever changing situation.

your excellencies, comrades and friends, let me finally conclude by acknowledging with thanks the great assistance we have received and are receiving from the government and people of this great republic. we also want to thank you for the invaluable help you have been giving to our brothers and sisters in other parts of the continent of africa, such as the tanzam railway. mr. prime minister, please convey to your great leader, chairman mao tsetung, our thanks and felicitation, we wish him prosperity and long life, in the same token please convey our gratitude to the other chinese leaders and to all the people of china for their support of our just causes.

now i wish to propose a toast:

to the health of comrade mao tsetung, chairman of the chinese communist party;
to the health of comrade tung pi-wu, acting chairman of the people's republic of china;
to the health of comrade chou en-lai, premier of the state council;
to the health of all the leaders of this great country;
to the health of his excellency sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia;
to the health of heads of missions of the diplomatic corps and their wives;
to the health of all comrades and friends.

## Premier Chou En-lai and President Stevens Hold Talks in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1973)

chinese premier chou en-lai and president dr. siaka stevens of the republic of sierra leone held talks here this afternoon.

the talks proceeded in a sincere and friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks on the sierra leone side were d.e.f. luke, minister of external affairs, l.a.m. brewah, attorney-general, s.a.j. pratt, minister of development and economic planning, f.m. minah, minister of trade and industry, k.c. gbamanja, deputy minister of defence, r.e.k. taylor-smith, sierra leone ambassador to china, and k.e.o. during, p.c. honoria bailor caulker, june roness, col. m.s. tarawallie, f.b. savage, g.e.o. williams, j.a.m. king and s.b. deen.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were chi peng-fei, foreign minister, fang yi, minister of economic relations with foreign countries, ho ying, vice-foreign minister, chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, peng shao-hui, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, chao cheng-yi, chinese ambassador to sierra leone, and ho kung-kai, chao yuan, lu hsueh-chien, hsueh na, lu kuei, kao chien-chung, ma chieh-hsien, hsu erh-wei, chang han-chih, tang wen-sheng, li chih-chieh and chao yu-ling.

## Premier Chou En-lai Continues Talks with President Stevens

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1973)

premier chou en-lai continued talks with dr. siaa stevens, president of the republic of sierra leone, here this afternoon in a sincere and friendly atmosphere.

## President Stevens Visits Exhibition on Artcraft

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1973)

president siaka stevens and the other distinguished sierra leone guests accompanying him on his china tour went to see an exhibition on traditional chinese handicraft arts here this morning in the company of vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress hsu hsiang-chien and vice-minister of light industries hsieh hsin-ho.

the distinguished guests showed great interest in the exquisite articles of sculpture, carving, brocade, embroidery, lacquerware, plaiting, porcelain and pottery on display. president stevens described the exhibits as excellent.

also accompanying president stevens on the visit were sierra leone ambassador to china r.e.k. taylor-smith and his wife, and chinese ambassador to sierra leone chao cheng-

## President Siaka Stevens Attends Soiree

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1973)

president siaka stevens and the other distinguished sierra leone guests saw an acrobatic show here this evening presented by the peking acrobatic troupe.

present were sierra leone ambassador to china r.e.k. taylor-smith and mrs. taylor-smith.

the distinguished guests were in the company of chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi, vice-foreign minister ho ying, vice-minister of foreign trade chou hua-min, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army peng shao-hui, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee ting kuo-yu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries yang chi, and chinese ambassador to sierra leone chao cheng-yi.

at the end of the performance, the artistes massed on the stage and clapped their hands to pay tribute to the guests, while the slogan "long live the friendship between the people of china and sierra leone" was projected on the backdrop. president stevens went up stage, warmly shook hands with the artistes and presented them with a basket of flowers.

the soiree was sponsored by the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese-african peoples' friendship association in honour of the president.

this morning, president stevens and the other distinguished guests toured the great wall and tingling (one of the ming tombs) in the company of ting kuo-yu.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Ambassador to China Gives Reception to Mark Anniversary of October Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1973)

soviet ambassador to china v.s. talstikov and his wife gave a reception in the embassy here this afternoon to celebrate the 56th anniversary of the october revolution.

attending the reception were yu chan, chinese vice-foreign minister; hsiang chung-hua, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; tien wei-hsin, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department; chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade; chia ting, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; and leading members of organizations concerned tsai hung-chiang, ting hsueh-sung and li en-chiu.

also present were sarin chhak, foreign minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

v.g. kankovsky, deputy head of the soviet government delegation to the negotiations on the sino-soviet boundary question, attended the reception.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

## Vice Foreign Minister Han Nien-lung Meets Swedish Friendly Personage

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1973)

chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung this evening met and feted mrs. ingrid segerstedt wiberg, swedish friendly personage and political editor of the swedish newspaper "goteborg post". they had a friendly conversation.

present on both occasions were leading members of departments concerned wang chen, ting hsueh-sung, wang tung, pi chi-lung and chung han-chiu.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

## Chinese Sports Delegation Leaves Peking for Yugoslavia

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1973)

the chinese sports delegation with yu pu-hsueh as its leader and kuo lei as its deputy leader, left here by air today for yugoslavia on a friendly visit.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by wang meng, minister, and li ching-chuan, a leading member, of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, and leading members of departments concerned, including wang to, chang lien-hua, hsia lang, li feng-lou, feng teh-pao, chin chi-hsiang and tso lin.

also present were yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic and other diplomatic officials of the yugoslav embassy here.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

## Delegation of National Association of Zairese Enterprises Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1973)

the delegation of the national association of zairese enterprises led by tumba tunkati, people's commissioner of the republic of zaire and president of the association, left here by plane today for kwangchow to attend china's autumn export commodities fair before going home.

it was seen off at the airport by hsiao fang-chou, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and fu hsing, a leading member of a department concerned.

while in peking, chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, met the delegation, and wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, met and feted all members of the delegation. it had talks with various foreign trade companies and banks, and visited places of historical interest.

END

**U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE**
**National Technical Information Service**
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

**PRINTED MATTER**

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

211

U.S.MAIL

CMP X731[illegible]
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680